

# **Co-operatives Act 2009**

Compare between:

[01 Jan 2017, 00-p0-04] and [04 Aug 2017, 01-a0-02]



Reprinted under the Reprints Act 1984 as at 4 August 2017

# **Co-operatives Act 2009**

An Act to provide a legislative framework for the formation, registration and management of co-operatives and for related purposes.

The Parliament of Western Australia enacts as follows:

# Part 1 — Preliminary

# **Division 1 — Introductory**

#### 1. **Short title**

This is the Co-operatives Act  $2009^{-1}$ .

#### 2. Commencement

This Act comes into operation as follows —

- sections 1 and 2 on the day after assent day $\frac{1}{2}$ ;
- the rest of the Act, other than sections 490 and 491, and (b) Part 20 Divisions 1 and 3 — on a day fixed by proclamation;
- sections 490 and 491, and Part 20 Division 3 on the last day of the period of 2 years after the day fixed under paragraph (b);
- Part 20 Division 1 on the day that Co-operative Bulk Handling Limited becomes registered under this Act.

#### **3. Objects of this Act**

The objects of this Act are to —

- enable the formation, registration and operation of co-operatives; and
- (b) promote co-operative philosophy, principles, practices and objectives; and
- (c) protect the interests of co-operatives, their members and the public in the operations and activities of co-operatives; and
- ensure that the directors of co-operatives are accountable (d) for their actions and decisions to the members of co-operatives; and
- encourage and facilitate self-management by (e) co-operatives at all levels; and

encourage the development, integration and strengthening of co-operatives at local, regional, national and international levels by supporting and fostering State and national peak organisations and co-operative instrumentalities.

#### 4. Terms used in this Act

(1) In this Act —

> active member has the meaning given to that term in section 111:

active membership provision has the meaning given to that term in section 112;

agreement means an agreement, arrangement or understanding —

- whether formal or informal or partly formal and partly informal; and
- whether written or oral or partly written and partly oral; (b)
- whether or not having legal or equitable force and whether or not based on legal or equitable rights;

alter, in relation to the rules of a co-operative, includes to add to, substitute or rescind:

associate has the meaning given to that term in Schedule 2 Division 2;

**board** means the board of directors of a co-operative and in circumstances where a person or committee is exercising a power of the board delegated under the rules of a co-operative, includes that person or committee;

### books includes —

- (a) a register; and
- minutes; and (b)
- (c) any other record of information; and
- financial reports or financial records, however compiled, (d) recorded or stored; and

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 3 s. 4

(e) a document;

*carry on business*, in relation to a co-operative or a participating co-operative, has the same meaning as it has in the Corporations Act Part 1.2 Division 3 in relation to a company;

**CCU** means a co-operative capital unit as defined in section 257(1);

*chief executive officer*, of a co-operative or a subsidiary of a co-operative, means the principal executive officer of the co-operative or subsidiary for the time being, by whatever name called, and whether or not that officer is a director or the secretary;

*constitution*, of a co-operative, includes the articles of association, memorandum, rules and other constituent documents:

*co-operative* means a body registered under this Act as a co-operative;

*co-operative group* means a co-operative that has a membership as described in section 57;

*corporation* has the meaning given to that term in the Corporations Act;

*Corporations Act* means the Commonwealth *Corporations Act 2001*;

*corresponding co-operatives law* means a law of another jurisdiction declared under section 5A to be a corresponding co-operatives law;

debenture means a document issued by a co-operative that evidences or acknowledges indebtedness of the co-operative in respect of money that is or may be deposited with or lent to the co-operative, whether constituting a charge on property of the co-operative or not, and includes a unit of a debenture, except that it does not include —

(a) a cheque, order for the payment of money or bill of exchange; or

- a promissory note having a face value of not less than (b) \$50 000; or
- (c) any other document of a class that is prescribed by the regulations as exempt from this definition;

deed of arrangement means a deed of company arrangement in force under the Corporations Act Part 5.3A as that Part applies under this Act or a deed of that type as varied and in force from time to time;

department means the department of the Public Service principally assisting the Minister in the administration of this Act;

deposit taking co-operative means a co-operative that is permitted under section 246 to accept money on deposit;

*director*, of a co-operative, includes —

- a person who occupies or acts in the position of a director or member of the board of a co-operative, whether or not the person is called a director and whether or not the person is validly appointed or properly authorised to act in the position; and
- (b) a person under whose directions or instructions the directors or members of the board of directors of the co-operative are accustomed to act;

distributing co-operative means a co-operative as described in section 13;

eligible member means a person considered by the board of a co-operative to be eligible to become a member of that co-operative;

*financial records* includes —

- invoices, receipts, orders for the payment of money, bills of exchange, cheques, promissory notes and vouchers;
- (b) documents of prime entry;

- (c) working papers and other documents needed to explain
  - (i) the methods by which financial statements are made up; and
  - (ii) adjustments to be made in preparing financial statements;

*financial report* means an annual financial report or a half-year financial report prepared under the Corporations Act Chapter - 2M;

*financial services business* has the meaning given to that term in the Corporations Act section 761A;

*financial services licensee* has the meaning given to that term in the Corporations Act section 761A;

*financial statements* means annual financial statements under the Corporations Act section 295 or half-year financial statements applying under the Corporations Act section 303;

*financial year* has the meaning given in section 244ZH;

half-year has the meaning given in section 244ZI;

*inspector* means a person appointed as an inspector under Part 15;

*involved*, in a contravention, has the meaning given in section 5B:

*jurisdiction* means a State or Territory;

*large co-operative* means a co-operative that is not a small co-operative;

*legal practitioner* means an Australian legal practitioner within the meaning of that term in the *Legal Profession Act 2008* section 3:

*model rules* means the model rules prescribed by the regulations under section 101;

mortgage includes lien, charge or other security over property;

*non-distributing co-operative* means a co-operative as described in section 14;

officer, of a co-operative or participating co-operative, means —

- (a) a director or secretary of the co-operative; or
- (b) a person
  - who makes, or participates in making, decisions that affect the whole, or a substantial part, of the business of the co-operative; or
  - (ii) who has the capacity to affect significantly the co-operative's financial standing; or
  - in accordance with whose instructions or wishes (iii) the directors of the co-operative are accustomed to act (excluding advice given by the person in the proper performance of functions attaching to the person's professional capacity or their business relationship with the directors or the co-operative);

or

- (c) a receiver, or receiver and manager, of property of the co-operative; or
- (d) an administrator of the co-operative; or
- an administrator of a deed of arrangement executed by (e) the co-operative; or
- a liquidator of the co-operative; or (f)
- (g) a trustee or other person administering a compromise or arrangement made between the co-operative and someone else:

participating co-operative means a body that is registered and incorporated under, and is subject to, a corresponding co-operatives law;

participating jurisdiction means a jurisdiction in which a corresponding co-operatives law is in force;

participating Registrar means a person exercising the functions of a Registrar under a corresponding co-operatives law;

*primary activity*, of a co-operative, means an activity stated in the rules of the co-operative to be a primary activity of the co-operative;

**quoted security** means a security that is quoted on a prescribed financial market (as defined in the Corporations Act section 9);

**Registrar** means the Registrar of Co-operatives under section 451:

**related corporation** has the meaning given to that term in Schedule 2 Division 3;

### relevant interest in —

- (a) a right to vote has the meaning given to that term in Schedule 2 Division 1 clause 2(1); and
- (b) a share has the meaning given to that term in Schedule 2 Division 1 clause 2(2);

*rules*, of a co-operative, means the rules of the co-operative for the time being applying under this Act;

*seal*, of a co-operative, means the common seal or official seal of the co-operative;

share means share in the share capital of a co-operative;

*small co-operative* means a co-operative of a class or description prescribed by the regulations;

*subsidiary* has the meaning given to that term in the Corporations Act;

*surplus*, in relation to a co-operative, means the excess of income over expenditure after making proper allowance for taxation expense, for depreciation in value of the property of the co-operative and for future contingencies;

*transfer day*, for a particular transferred co-operative, means the day on which that co-operative became registered under this Act;

*transferred co-operative* means a co-operative that immediately before the commencement of this Act was registered as a co-operative company under the *Companies (Co-operative)* 

- Act 1943 or as a registered society under the Co-operative and Provident Societies Act 1903.
- (2) A reference in this Act to the Corporations Act or a provision of the Corporations Act applying under this Act (or a part of this Act) is a reference to that Act or provision to the extent that it is declared to apply to a matter for the purposes of the Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3 as a law of this State.

[Section 4 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 4.]

#### 5A. **Corresponding co-operatives laws**

The regulations may declare a law of another jurisdiction that substantially corresponds to this Act to be a corresponding co-operatives law for the purposes of this Act.

[Section 5A inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 5.]

#### 5B. **Involvement in contraventions**

For the purposes of this Act, a person is involved in a contravention if, and only if, the person —

- has aided, abetted, counselled or procured the contravention; or
- (b) has induced, whether by threats or promises or otherwise, the contravention; or
- has been in any way, by act or omission, directly or indirectly, knowingly concerned in, or party to, the contravention; or
- has conspired with others to effect the contravention.

[Section 5B inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 5.]

Division 2 — Qualified privilege

#### **5.** Qualified privilege

- If this Act provides that a person has qualified privilege for an (1) act, matter or thing, the person, in relation to the act, matter or thing
  - has qualified privilege in proceedings for defamation; (a)
  - is not, in the absence of malice on the person's part, (b) liable to an action for defamation at the suit of a person.
- (2) In subsection (1) —

malice includes ill-will to the person concerned or any other improper motive.

Neither this section nor a provision of this Act that provides as (3) mentioned in subsection (1) limits or affects any right, privilege or immunity that a person has, apart from this section or such a provision, as a defendant in proceedings, or an action, for defamation.

# Division 3 — The co-operative principles

#### 6. **Co-operative principles**

The co-operative principles are the principles set out in the following Table.

### Table of co-operative principles

# **Principle**

#### 1. Voluntary and open membership

A co-operative is a voluntary organisation, open to all persons able to use its services and willing to accept the responsibilities of membership, without gender, social, racial, political or religious discrimination.

### **Principle**

### 2. Democratic member control

A co-operative is a democratic organisation controlled by its members, who actively participate in setting policies and making decisions. Members serving as elected representatives are accountable to the membership. In co-operatives other than co-operative groups members have equal voting rights (one member, one vote). Co-operative groups are organised in a democratic manner.

### 3. Member economic participation

Members contribute equitably to, and democratically control, the capital of their co-operative. Usually, at least part of that capital is the common property of the co-operative. Usually, members receive limited compensation, if any, for capital subscribed as a condition of membership. Members of a co-operative allocate surplus to be used for any or all of the purposes of —

- (a) developing the co-operative, possibly by setting up reserves, at least part of which are indivisible; and
- (b) benefiting members in proportion to their transactions with the co-operative; and
- (c) supporting other activities approved by the membership.

### 4. Autonomy and independence

A co-operative is an autonomous, self-help organisation controlled by its members. If a co-operative enters into agreements with other organisations, including governments, or raises capital from external sources, it does so on terms that ensure democratic control by its members and maintain its autonomy.

### 5. Education, training and information

A co-operative provides education and training for its members, elected representatives, managers and employees so they can contribute effectively to the development of the co-operative. A co-operative informs the general public, particularly young people and opinion leaders, about the nature and benefits of co-operatives.

Part 1 Preliminary

**Division 4** Application of Corporations Act to co-operatives

s. 7

### **Principle**

#### 6. **Co-operation among co-operatives**

Co-operatives serve their members most effectively and strengthen the co-operative movement by working together through local, national, regional and international structures.

#### 7. **Concern for the community**

Co-operatives, while focusing on member needs, work for the sustainable development of their communities through policies accepted by their members.

#### 7. Interpretation to promote co-operative principles

In the interpretation of a provision of this Act, a construction that would promote co-operative principles is to be preferred to a construction that would not promote co-operative principles.

### Division 4 — Application of Corporations Act to co-operatives

#### 8. **Definitions**Terms used

In this Division —

*company* has the meaning given to that term in the Corporations Act section 9:

*Corporations legislation* means the Corporations legislation to which the Corporations Act Part 1.1A applies;

excluded Corporations legislation provision means any provision of the Corporations legislation that does not apply to co-operatives as a law of the Commonwealth.

#### 9. **Excluded matter**

A co-operative is declared to be an excluded matter for the (1) purposes of the Corporations Act section 5F in relation to the whole of the Corporations legislation other than to the extent specified in subsection (2).

- (2) Subsection (1) does not exclude the application of the following provisions of the Corporations legislation to co-operatives to the extent that the provisions would otherwise be applicable to them
  - (a) provisions relating to a matter that the regulations provide is not to be excluded from the operation of the Corporations legislation;
  - (b) provisions relating to the role of a co-operative in the formation of a company;
  - (c) provisions relating to the registration of a co-operative as a company under the Corporations Act Chapter 5B;
  - (d) provisions relating to substantial shareholdings, by or involving a co-operative, in a company;
  - (e) provisions conferring or imposing functions on a co-operative as a member, or former member, of a corporation;
  - (f) provisions relating to dealings by a co-operative in financial products of a corporation, other than financial products of the co-operative itself;
  - (g) provisions conferring or imposing functions on a co-operative in its dealings with a corporation, not being dealings in financial products of the co-operative;
  - (h) provisions relating to financial products of a co-operative, other than shares in, CCUs in, debentures of or deposits with a co-operative;
  - (i) provisions relating to financial markets and participants in financial markets:
  - (j) provisions relating to financial services licensees whose licence covers dealing in, or providing advice about, financial products;
  - (k) provisions relating to carrying on a financial services business;
  - (l) provisions relating to financial statements, and audits of financial statements, of financial services licensees

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 13

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

**Division 4** 

Application of Corporations Act to co-operatives

s. 10

- whose licence covers dealing in, or providing advice about, financial products;
- (m) provisions relating to clients of financial services licensees whose licence covers dealing in, or providing advice about, financial products;
- provisions relating to registers of interests in financial (n) products.
- To remove doubt it is declared that subsection (1) does not operate to exclude the operation of the following provisions of the Corporations Act, except in relation to shares in, CCUs in, debentures of, or deposits with, a co-operative —
  - (a) Part 1.2A;
  - (b) Chapter 2L;
  - (c) Chapter 6CA;
  - (d) Chapter 6D;
  - Part 7.10. (e)
- If a co-operative is directed by an order of the Supreme Court under section 84(i) to become registered as a company under the Corporations Act, the provisions referred to in subsection (2)(c) apply to the extent necessary for the co-operative to be registered as a company under Chapter 5B of that Act.

[Section 9 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 198.]

#### 10. **Applying the Corporations legislation to co-operatives**

(1) The regulations may declare a matter relating to co-operatives or participating co-operatives to be an applied Corporations legislation matter for the purposes of the *Corporations* (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3 in relation to any excluded Corporations legislation provision or provisions, with any modifications that are specified in the declaration.

Part 1

- (2) Without limiting subsection (1), any such regulations may
  - specify modifications to the definitions and other interpretative provisions of the Corporations legislation relevant to any excluded Corporations legislation provision that is the subject of the declaration; and
  - (b) provide for ASIC to exercise a function under any excluded Corporations legislation provision that is the subject of the declaration, but only if —
    - ASIC is to exercise the function under an agreement referred to in section 11(8) or (9A)(b) of the new ASIC Act; and
    - ASIC is authorised to exercise that function (ii) under section 11 of the new ASIC Act;

and

- specify that a reference to ASIC in an excluded (c) Corporations legislation provision that is the subject of the declaration is to be a reference to another person; and
- identify an excluded Corporations legislation provision (d) to which the declaration relates by reference to the provision as in force at a particular time; and
- specify a court (other than the Supreme Court) to exercise a function conferred on a court or the Court by an excluded Corporations legislation provision to which the declaration relates.
- Words and expressions used in this section and also in the (3) Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3 have the same meanings in this section as they have in that Part.

[Section 10 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 6.]

#### 11. Modifications to applied provisions

If a provision of this Act or the regulations declares a matter to (1) be an applied Corporations legislation matter for the purposes of the Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3 (the

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 15 **Division 4** Application of Corporations Act to co-operatives

s. 11

*declaratory provision*) in relation to any provisions of the Corporations legislation (the *applied provisions*), the declaratory provision is taken to specify the following modifications -

- a reference in the applied provisions to a corporation, (aa) company or public company is to be read as a reference to a co-operative;
- a reference in the applied provisions to ASIC is to be (ab) read as a reference to the Registrar;
- a reference in the applied provisions to articles or a (a) memorandum of association or a constitution or replaceable rules is to be read as a reference to rules;
- (b) a cross-reference in the applied provisions to another provision of the Corporations Act is, if that cross-reference is not appropriate (because for example the provision cross-referred to is not among the applied provisions), to be read as a cross-reference to the equivalent provision of this Act;
- a reference in the applied provisions to the Gazette is to (c) be read as a reference to the Western Australian Government Gazette:
- a reference in the applied provisions to the (d) Commonwealth is to be read as a reference to this State;
- a reference in the applied provisions to a special (ea) resolution is to be read as a reference to a special resolution referred to in section 177 of this Act;
- a reference in the applied provisions to shareholders is to (eb) be read as a reference to members;
- a reference in the applied provisions (including the (ec) Corporations Act section 311) to "a contravention of this Act" is to be read as including a reference to a contravention of this Act;
- (ed) despite paragraph (aa), a reference in the applied provisions to a company that is the auditor of a company

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 16 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- s. 11
- is to be read as a reference to a company that is the auditor of a co-operative;
- (ee) a statement in the applied provisions that an offence based on a particular provision is an offence of strict liability is to be read as a statement that, despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of that provision that any event occurred by accident:
- (ef) a reference in the applied provisions to "prescribed" is to be read as a reference to "approved by the Registrar" and, without limitation, a reference to a prescribed form is to be read as a reference to a form approved by the Registrar;
- (eg) a reference in the applied provisions to regulations is to be read as a reference to regulations made under this Act;
- (eh) the applied provisions are to be read as if all notes were deleted:
  - (e) any of the applied provisions that are not relevant to co-operatives or participating co-operatives or that are incapable of application to co-operatives or participating co-operatives are to be ignored;
  - (f) modifications prescribed under a regulation under subsection (2).
- (2) The regulations may prescribe the modifications that are necessary or desirable for the effective operation of the applied provisions.

[Section 11 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 7.]

## Part 2 — Formation

### Division 1 — Introductory

[Heading inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 8.]

#### **12.** Types of co-operatives

- (1) A body may be registered under this Act as a co-operative.
- (2) A co-operative may be either —
  - (a) a distributing co-operative; or
  - (b) a non-distributing co-operative.

#### **13. Distributing co-operatives**

- A distributing co-operative must have a share capital. (1)
- A distributing co-operative is a co-operative whose rules allow (2) it to give returns or distributions on surplus or share capital.
- A distributing co-operative must have a membership of
  - for a co-operative group, 2 or more co-operatives; and
  - for any other distributing co-operative (b)
    - if a lesser number than 5 is approved by the Registrar, at least that number of active members; or
    - (ii) otherwise, 5 or more active members.
- An approval under subsection (3)(b)(i) may be given in relation (4) to a particular co-operative or class of co-operatives.

[Section 13 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 9.]

#### 14. Non-distributing co-operatives

(1) A non-distributing co-operative is a co-operative whose rules prohibit it from giving returns or distributions on surplus or share capital to members, other than the nominal value of shares, if any, at winding-up.

- (2) A non-distributing co-operative may or may not have a share capital.
- (3) A non-distributing co-operative must have a membership of —
  - (a) for a co-operative group, 2 or more co-operatives; and
  - (b) for any other non-distributing co-operative
    - if a lesser number than 5 is approved by the Registrar, at least that number of active members; or
    - (ii) otherwise, 5 or more active members.
- An approval under subsection (3)(b)(i) may be given in relation (4) to a particular co-operative or class of co-operatives.

[Section 14 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 10.]

#### 15A. Provisions regarding Registrar's approvals about numbers

- The Registrar may give one composite approval that operates as (1) more than one of the following
  - an approval concerning the number of active members of a co-operative required under section 13(3)(b)(i) or 14(3)(b)(i);
  - an approval concerning the number of persons required (b) to hold the formation meeting of a co-operative under section 15(3)(b);
  - an approval concerning the number of members required (c) to sign the application for registration of a proposed co-operative under section 18(1)(c)(ii);
  - (d) an approval concerning the minimum number of members for a co-operative to continue to carry on business under section 65(3)(b).
- (2) A composite approval may be given in relation to
  - a particular co-operative or proposed co-operative; or
  - a particular class of co-operatives or proposed (b) co-operatives; or

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 19 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

s. 15

- all co-operatives or proposed co-operatives.
- This section does not limit the power of the Registrar to give (3) separate approvals under any of the relevant sections.

[Section 15A inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 11.]

# **Division 2** — Formation meeting

#### **15.** Formation meeting

- Before a proposed co-operative, other than an existing (1) corporation, can be registered, a formation meeting must be held in accordance with this section.
- At the formation meeting (2)
  - a person must act as chairman, and a person must be specified to act as secretary; and
  - (b) a disclosure statement approved under section 16 must be presented to the meeting in the case of
    - a proposed distributing co-operative; or
    - (ii) a proposed non-distributing co-operative that is the subject of a direction under section 16(2B);

and

- the proposed rules of the co-operative approved under (c) section 17 in respect of the proposed co-operative, must be agreed to by two-thirds of the eligible members attending the meeting; and
- the eligible members attending the meeting must sign (d) the application for membership; and
- the eligible members attending the meeting must elect the first directors of the proposed co-operative in accordance with the proposed rules; and
- (f) the eligible members attending the meeting must authorise a person
  - to apply to the Registrar for registration of the proposed co-operative; and

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 20 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- to do anything necessary to have the proposed co-operative registered.
- (3) The formation meeting must be held by
  - for a co-operative group, not less than 2 suitably qualified co-operatives; and
  - for any other co-operative, not less than 5 persons, or if (b) a lesser number than 5 is approved by the Registrar, not less than the approved number of persons, suitably qualified to be members of the proposed co-operative.
- (4) For the purposes of subsection (3), a person or a co-operative is suitably qualified to be a member if
  - there are reasonable grounds to believe the person or co-operative will be an active member of the proposed co-operative; and
  - for an individual, the person has attained the age of 18; (b) and
  - the person satisfies any other requirements for (c) membership set out in the proposed rules.
- (5) Each co-operative forming a proposed co-operative group may be represented at the formation meeting by one person.

[Section 15 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 12.]

# Division 3 — Approval of disclosure statement and rules

#### **16.** Approval of disclosure statement

- A draft disclosure statement of a proposed distributing (1) co-operative must be submitted to the Registrar at least 35 days (or a shorter period the Registrar may allow in a particular case) before the formation meeting is due to be held.
- (2A) If the Registrar so directs under subsection (2B), a draft disclosure statement of a proposed non-distributing co-operative must be submitted to the Registrar by the time specified in the direction.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 21 **Division 3** Approval of disclosure statement and rules

s. 16

- (2B) The Registrar may by written notice direct that
  - (a) a draft disclosure statement of a proposed non-distributing co-operative must be submitted to the Registrar by the time specified in the direction, being a time before the formation meeting is due to be held; and
  - (b) a disclosure statement approved under this section must be presented to the formation meeting for the co-operative.
  - (2) A draft disclosure statement submitted under subsection (1) or (2A) must be accompanied by a written statement specifying the date on which the formation meeting is due to be held.
  - (3) A draft disclosure statement of a proposed distributing co-operative submitted under subsection (1) must contain the information necessary to ensure that eligible members are adequately informed of the nature and extent of a person's financial involvement or liability as a member of the co-operative including so far as applicable
    - (a) the estimated costs of formation; and
    - (b) the active membership provisions of the proposed co-operative; and
    - (c) the rights and liabilities attaching to shares in the proposed co-operative; and
    - (d) the capital required for the co-operative at the time of formation; and
    - (e) the projected income and expenditure of the co-operative for its first year of operation; and
    - (f) information about any pre-registration contractual obligations of the co-operative under Part 3 Division 5; and
    - (g) any other information that the Registrar directs.
- (4A) A draft disclosure statement of a proposed non-distributing co-operative submitted under subsection (2A) must contain the information that the Registrar directs to be included.

page 22 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (4) A draft disclosure statement submitted under subsection (1) or (2A) cannot include a statement purporting to be made by an expert or to be based on a statement made by an expert unless
  - (a) the expert has given, and has not withdrawn, the expert's written consent to the submission of the disclosure statement with the statement included in the form and context in which it is included; and
  - (b) there appears in the disclosure statement a statement that the expert has given, and has not withdrawn, the expert's consent.
- (5) The Registrar may, in respect of a draft disclosure statement submitted under subsection (1) or (2A)
  - (a) approve the draft statement as submitted; or
  - (b) amend the draft statement, or require a stated amendment of the draft, and then approve the amended statement; or
  - (c) approve a different statement to that submitted; or
  - (d) refuse to approve the statement; or
  - (e) require the person submitting the disclosure statement to give the Registrar any additional information the Registrar reasonably requires, and then act under paragraph (a), (b), (c) or (d).
- (6) The Registrar may approve a disclosure statement submitted under subsection (1) or (2A) with or without conditions.
- (7) Subject to subsection (8), the Registrar approves of a disclosure statement submitted under subsection (1) or (2A) by giving written notice of the approval of the statement to the person who submitted the draft statement to the Registrar.
- (8) The Registrar is taken to have approved a disclosure statement as submitted to the Registrar under subsection (1) or (2A) unless at least 5 days before the date specified in the written statement submitted under subsection (2), the Registrar gives written

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 23

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

s. 17

notice to the person who submitted the draft statement that the Registrar —

- has approved an amended or different disclosure statement: or
- is still considering the matter; or (b)
- (c) refuses to approve the disclosure statement.
- (9) If the Registrar approves an amended or different disclosure statement, or refuses to approve a disclosure statement, the Registrar must give the person who submitted the draft statement written notice of the reasons for doing so.

[Section 16 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 13.]

#### 17. Approval of rules

- A draft of the rules proposed for the co-operative (including active membership provisions in accordance with Part 6) must be submitted to the Registrar at least 35 days (or a shorter period the Registrar may allow in a particular case) before the formation meeting is due to be held.
- The draft rules submitted under subsection (1) must be (2) accompanied by a written statement specifying the date on which the formation meeting is due to be held.
- The proposed rules must (3)
  - (a) be in accordance with section 98; and
  - be in a form that may reasonably be approved. (b)
- The Registrar may (4)
  - approve the proposed rules as submitted; or (a)
  - approve different proposed rules to those submitted; or (b)
  - (c) refuse to approve the proposed rules; or
  - require the person submitting the draft rules to give the (d) Registrar any additional information the Registrar

reasonably requires, and then act under paragraph (a), (b) or (c).

- (5) Subject to subsection (6), the Registrar approves proposed rules by giving written notice of that approval to the person who submitted the proposed rules to the Registrar.
- (6) The Registrar is taken to have approved the proposed rules as submitted to the Registrar unless at least 5 days before the date specified in the written statement submitted under subsection (2), the Registrar gives written notice to the person who submitted the proposed rules that the Registrar
  - (a) has approved different proposed rules to those submitted; or
  - (b) is still considering the matter; or
  - (c) refuses to approve the proposed rules.
- (7) If the Registrar approves different rules to those submitted, or refuses to approve proposed rules, the Registrar must give the person who submitted the proposed rules notice of the reasons for doing so.

[Section 17 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 14.]

# Division 4 — Registration of proposed co-operative

### 18. Application for registration of proposed co-operative

- (1) An application for registration as a co-operative, other than an application by a corporation under Division 5, must
  - (a) be made in the form approved by the Registrar; and
  - (b) be accompanied by the fee prescribed by the regulations; and
  - (c) be signed by
    - (i) for a co-operative group, at least 2 directors elected at the formation meeting; and

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 25

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

s. 18

(ii) for any other proposed co-operative, at least 5, or if a lesser number than 5 is approved by the Registrar, at least the approved number of, suitably qualified members, including 2 directors elected at the formation meeting;

and

- (d) be accompanied by
  - a copy of the proposed rules, certified in writing by the chairman and secretary for the formation meeting to have been agreed to at the formation meeting in accordance with section 15(2)(c); and
  - in the case of a proposed distributing (ii) co-operative, or a proposed non-distributing co-operative that is the subject of a direction under section 16(2B) — a copy of the disclosure statement, certified in writing by the chairman and secretary for the formation meeting to have been presented to that meeting as required by section 15(2)(b); and
  - (iii) a statement listing the name, address, occupation and place and date of birth of each person elected at the formation meeting in accordance with section 15(2)(e) to be a director of the proposed co-operative and containing a certificate signed by the chairman and secretary verifying that those persons were elected; and
  - (iv) a certificate signed by the chairman and secretary verifying that a specified person is the person authorised under section 15(2)(f); and
  - (v) any other particulars that the Registrar may require.
- (2)The application must be lodged with the Registrar within 2 months after closure of the formation meeting for the

proposed co-operative or within the extended period that the Registrar may allow.

[Section 18 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 15.]

#### 19. Registration of co-operative

- When an application is made under this Division for registration (1) of a proposed co-operative, the Registrar must register the co-operative and its rules if satisfied that the requirements referred to in subsection (2) have been met.
- The requirements for registration of a co-operative under this (2) Division are that
  - the proposed rules of the proposed co-operative must be those approved by the Registrar under section 17; and
  - the requirements of this Act must have been complied (b) with in relation to the proposed co-operative and compliance must be likely to continue; and
  - the proposed co-operative must be designed to function in accordance with the co-operative principles or, if it is not designed to function entirely in accordance with the co-operative principles, the Registrar must be satisfied that there are special reasons why the co-operative should be registered under this Act; and
  - there must be no reasonable cause for refusing (d) registration of the proposed co-operative.
- If the Registrar is not satisfied that the requirements for (3) registration of the co-operative have been met the Registrar may refuse to register the co-operative and its rules.
- The Registrar must give to the applicant written notice of the (4) refusal and the reasons for the refusal.

#### 20. **Incorporation and certificate of registration**

The incorporation of the co-operative takes effect on the (1) registration of the co-operative.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 27 s. 21

(2) On the registration of the co-operative, the Registrar must issue a certificate of registration.

# Division 5 — Registration of an existing corporation

# 21. Existing corporation can be registered

A corporation may apply to the Registrar to be registered as a co-operative under this Act, if the corporation is —

- (a) incorporated or registered or deemed to be registered under the Corporations Act; or
- (b) incorporated or registered under any other Act relating to the incorporation or registration of bodies corporate.

# 22. Formation meeting

- (1) Before applying for registration as a co-operative, a corporation must pass a resolution approving of
  - (a) the proposed registration; and
  - (b) any alterations of its existing constitution necessary to enable the corporation to comply with this Act; and
  - (c) the proposed rules of the proposed co-operative approved under section 17, including active membership provisions in accordance with Part 6.
- (2) At the meeting to pass the resolution, a disclosure statement approved under section 16 must be presented to the meeting in the case of
  - (a) a proposed distributing co-operative; or
  - (b) a proposed non-distributing co-operative that is the subject of a direction under section 16(2B).
- (3) A resolution under this section must have been passed by a two-thirds majority of eligible members present at the meeting.

<del>-[(4) deleted]</del>

[Section 22 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 16.]

# 23. Application for registration

- (1) An application for registration under this Division must be
  - (a) in the form approved by the Registrar; and
  - (b) accompanied by the fee prescribed by the regulations; and
  - (c) accompanied by
    - (i) a written declaration, signed no more than 28 days before the application for registration by the directors or the committee of management of the corporation, stating that at a meeting of the directors or committee they formed the opinion that the corporation will be able to pay its debts as they fall due; and
    - (ii) a report in the form approved by the Registrar as to the affairs of the corporation and showing its assets and liabilities, made up to the latest practicable date before the application; and
    - (iii) a copy of the constitution of the corporation in force at the date of the application; and
    - (iv) 2 copies of the proposed rules of the co-operative, certified in writing by the directors or the committee of management to have been approved under section 22(1) by resolution; and
    - (v) in the case of a proposed distributing co-operative, or a proposed non-distributing co-operative that is the subject of a direction under section 16(2B) a copy of the disclosure statement presented to the meeting held under section 22, certified in writing by the directors or committee of management of the corporation to have been presented to that meeting; and
    - (vi) a list containing the name, address, occupation and place and date of birth of each director; and

Division 5

Registration of an existing corporation

s. 24

- (vii) evidence to the satisfaction of the Registrar of the incorporation of the existing corporation; and
- (viii) a statement setting out the connection that the proposed co-operative would have to this State: and
  - (ix) a statement of the address of the co-operative's registered office or proposed registered office; and
  - any other particulars that the Registrar may (x) require.
- deleted] I(2)

[Section 23 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 17.]

#### 24. Requirements for registration

- (1) When an application is made for registration as a co-operative under this Division, the Registrar must register the corporation as a co-operative under this Act and register its rules under this Act if the Registrar is satisfied that the requirements for registration of the co-operative have been met.
- (2) The requirements for registration as a co-operative under this Division are as follows
  - the proposed rules of the proposed co-operative must be the proposed rules approved by the Registrar under section 17;
  - the requirements of this Act must have been complied (b) with in relation to the proposed co-operative and compliance must be likely to continue;
  - there must be no reasonable cause for refusing registration of the proposed co-operative;
  - (d) the proposed co-operative must have a sufficient connection with this State.
- If the Registrar is not satisfied that the requirements for registration of the co-operative have been met, the Registrar

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 30 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- may refuse to register the co-operative and its rules and must give to the applicant written notice of the refusal and the reasons for the refusal.
- If the Registrar has decided under this section to register a (4) corporation under this Act, the corporation must notify the authority responsible for registering the corporation under the law under which it was previously registered of that decision.
- Despite anything to the contrary in this Division, the registration of a corporation as a co-operative does not take effect until the corporation ceases to be registered under the law under which it was previously registered.
- The corporation must notify the Registrar in writing within (6) 7 days after ceasing to be registered under that other law. [Section 24 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 18.]

#### 25. **Transitional provision**

- This section applies to a corporation that, on registration under (1) this Division, will be a transferred co-operative.
- Section 24(4) to (6) does not apply to the corporation. (2)
- If the Registrar decides to register the corporation, the Registrar (3) must ensure that the corporation ceases to be registered under the old Act.

#### **26.** Certificate of registration

- (1) On the registration of a corporation as a co-operative, the Registrar must
  - issue a certificate of registration to the corporation; and
  - (b) publish notice of the issue of the certificate in the Gazette.
- (2) The corporate name of a corporation registered as a co-operative is the name approved by the Registrar, as specified in the certificate of registration issued by the Registrar.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 31 Part 2 Formation

**Division 6** Conversion of co-operative

s. 27

## 27. Effect of registration

- (1) The corporation is taken to be incorporated under this Act on its registration.
- (2) Except as expressly provided in this Act, the registration and incorporation of the corporation as a co-operative does not prejudice any right of a member in respect of any shares held at the time of registration and incorporation.
- (3) The change of registration and incorporation does not affect the identity of the corporation which is taken to be the same body after registration as a co-operative as it was before and no act, matter or thing is affected by the change.

### **Division 6** — Conversion of co-operative

### 28. Conversion of co-operative

- (1) A co-operative may, by alteration of its rules, convert from
  - (a) a co-operative with share capital to a co-operative without share capital or vice versa; or
  - (b) a distributing co-operative to a non-distributing co-operative or vice versa.
- (2) An alteration of the rules for the conversion of a co-operative with share capital to a co-operative without share capital cannot be passed until at least 2 weeks after a notice has been published in a newspaper circulating generally in the district in which the registered office of the co-operative is situated advising of the proposal to submit the proposed alteration to members of the co-operative.
- (3A) An alteration of the rules for the conversion of a non-distributing co-operative to a distributing co-operative does not have effect without the prior approval of the Registrar under section 103.

- An alteration of the rules for the conversion of a co-operative (3) must be approved by special resolution passed by means of a special postal ballot.
- (4) The Registrar may, by order published in the *Gazette*, exempt a co-operative or class of co-operatives from the requirements of subsection (3).
- (5) An exemption may be granted unconditionally or subject to conditions.

[Section 28 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 19.]

### **Division 7** — Reviews

#### 29. Appeal against refusal to approve disclosure statement

The person who submitted a draft disclosure statement to the Registrar under this Act may appeal to the Supreme Court against a failure of the Registrar to approve the statement.

#### **30.** Appeal against refusal to approve draft rules

The person who submitted draft rules to the Registrar under this Act may appeal to the Supreme Court against a failure of the Registrar to approve the rules.

#### 31. Appeal against refusal to register

The applicant for registration of a proposed co-operative under this Part may appeal to the Supreme Court against a failure of the Registrar to register the co-operative.

#### 32. Supreme Court's powers on appeal

The Supreme Court may make any order it considers appropriate to dispose of an appeal under this Division. s. 33

# Division 8 — General

#### **33.** Acceptance of money by proposed co-operative

- (1) A proposed co-operative that, or a person on a proposed co-operative's behalf who, accepts money for the proposed co-operative before the proposed co-operative is registered must hold that money on trust until the co-operative is registered. Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$6 000.
- If a co-operative is not registered within the period of 3 months (2) after the acceptance of money under subsection (1), the proposed co-operative or the person who accepted the money on its behalf must refund the money to the person who paid it. Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$6 000.

[Section 33 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 20 and 200.]

#### 34. Issue of duplicate certificate

The Registrar must issue a duplicate certificate of registration if—

- the Registrar is satisfied that the original certificate is (a) lost or destroyed; and
- the fee prescribed by the regulations is paid. (b)

# Part 3 — Legal capacity and powers

# Division 1 — General powers

#### **35.** Effect of incorporation

As a corporation, a co-operative —

- has perpetual succession; and
- (b) has a common seal; and
- (c) may sue and be sued in its corporate name; and
- (d) subject to this Act, is capable of taking, purchasing, leasing, holding, selling and disposing of real and personal property; and
- may do and suffer all acts and things that corporations may by law do and suffer and that are necessary or expedient.

#### **36.** Power to form companies and enter into joint ventures

Without limiting any other provision of this Act, a co-operative has power —

- to form or participate in the formation of a corporation (a) or unit trust; and
- to acquire interests in and sell or otherwise dispose of (b) interests in corporations, unit trusts and joint ventures; and
- (c) to form or enter into a partnership, joint venture or other association with other persons or bodies.

## Division 2 — Doctrine of ultra vires abolished

#### 37. Interpretation

In this Division —

a reference to the doing of an act by a co-operative includes a reference to the making of an agreement by Legal capacity and powers

Doctrine of ultra vires abolished

s. 38

- the co-operative and a reference to a transfer of property to or by the co-operative; and
- (b) a reference to legal capacity includes a reference to powers.

# 38. Doctrine of ultra vires abolished

- (1) The objects of this Division are
  - (a) to provide that the doctrine of ultra vires does not apply to co-operatives; and
  - (b) without affecting the validity of a co-operative's dealings with others, to ensure that the co-operative's officers and members give effect to the provisions of the co-operative's rules relating to the primary activities or powers of the co-operative.
- (2) This Division is to be construed and have effect in accordance with subsection (1).

# 39. Legal capacity

- (1) A co-operative has, both within and outside this State, the legal capacity of an individual.
- (2) Without limiting subsection (1), a co-operative has, both within and outside this State, power
  - (a) to issue and allot fully or partly paid shares in the co-operative; and
  - (b) to issue debentures of, and CCUs in, the co-operative; and
  - (c) to distribute any of the property of the co-operative among the members, in kind or otherwise; and
  - (d) to give security by charging uncalled capital; and
  - (e) to grant a charge on property of the co-operative; and
  - (f) to procure the co-operative to be registered or recognised as a corporation in any place outside this State; and

page 36 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

**Division 2** 

- to do any other act that it is authorised to do by any other law, including a law of a place outside this State.
- (3) Subsections (1) and (2) have effect in relation to a co-operative
  - if the co-operative's rules contain an express or implied (a) restriction on, or an express or implied prohibition of, the exercise by the co-operative of any of its powers, despite that restriction or prohibition; and
  - if the rules of the co-operative contain a provision (b) stating the objects of the co-operative, despite that fact.
- The fact that the doing of an act by a co-operative would not be, (4) or is not, in its best interests does not affect its legal capacity to do the act.

[Section 39 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 198.]

#### 40. Restrictions on co-operatives in rules

- (1) A co-operative's rules may contain an express restriction on, or an express prohibition of, the exercise by the co-operative of a power of the co-operative.
- (2) The exercise of a power or the doing of an act in contravention of subsection (1) is not invalid merely because of the contravention.
- A co-operative's rules may set out the object of that (3) co-operative.
- (4) The exercise of a power or the doing of an act in contravention of subsection (3) is not invalid merely because of the contravention.

Part 3 Legal capacity and powers

Division 3 Persons having dealings with co-operatives

s. 41

# Division 3 — Persons having dealings with co-operatives

#### 41. Assumptions entitled to be made

- (1) A person is entitled to make the assumptions in section 42 in relation to
  - dealings with a co-operative; and (a)
  - (b) dealings with a person who has, or purports to have, directly or indirectly acquired title to property from a co-operative.
- If a person is entitled to assume a matter, the co-operative or (2) anyone referred to in subsection (1)(b) is not entitled to assert in proceedings in relation to the dealings that the matter is incorrect.

#### 42. **Assumptions**

- (1) A person may assume that the co-operative's rules have been complied with.
- A person may assume that anyone who appears, from (2) information provided by the co-operative that is available to the public from the Registrar, to be a director or officer of the co-operative –
  - has been properly appointed; and (a)
  - has authority to exercise the powers and perform the (b) duties customarily exercised or performed by a director or officer of a similar co-operative.
- A person may assume that anyone who is held out by the (3) co-operative to be an officer or agent of the co-operative
  - has been properly appointed; and
  - has authority to exercise the powers and to perform the (b) duties customarily exercised or performed by that kind of officer or agent of a similar co-operative.

- (4) A person may assume that anyone who is, or may be assumed to be, an officer or agent of the co-operative who has authority to issue a document or a certified copy of a document on its behalf also has authority to warrant that the document is genuine or is a true copy.
- (5) A person may assume that a document has been duly executed by the co-operative if it is signed by 2 people, one of whom is, or may be assumed to be, a director of the co-operative, and the other is, or may be assumed to be, a director or the secretary of the co-operative.
- (6) A person may assume that a document has been duly executed by the co-operative if
  - the co-operative's seal appears to have been fixed to the document in accordance with Division 4: and
  - the fixing of the seal appears to be witnessed by (b) 2 people, one of whom is, or may be assumed to be, a director of the co-operative, and the other is, or may be assumed to be, a director or the secretary of the co-operative.
- (7) A person may assume that the officers and agents of the co-operative properly perform their duties to the co-operative.

### 43. Person who knows or ought to know is not entitled to make assumptions

This Division does not entitle a person to make an assumption, and does not prevent an assertion being made in relation to an assumption if —

- (a) the person has actual knowledge that the assumption is not correct: or
- the person's connection or relationship with the (b) co-operative is such that the person ought to know that the assumption is not correct.

### Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 3 Legal capacity and powers

**Division 3** Persons having dealings with co-operatives

s. 44

# 44. Lodgment of documents not to constitute constructive knowledge

- (1) A person is not considered to have knowledge of a co-operative's rules, any of the contents of a co-operative's rules, a document, the contents of a document, or any particulars, merely because of either or both of the following
  - (a) the rules, the document or the particulars have been lodged with the Registrar;
  - (b) the rules, the document or the particulars are referred to in any other document that has been lodged with the Registrar, or lodged with a person under a previous law corresponding to a provision of this Act.
- [(2) deleted]
- (3) Despite subsection (1), a member of a co-operative is taken to have knowledge of the rules of the co-operative.

[Section 44 amended by: No. 42 of 2011 s. 38.]

### 45. Effect of fraud

- (1) A person's entitlement under this Division to make an assumption is not affected merely by the fact that a person—
  - (a) has acted or is acting fraudulently in relation to the dealing or acquisition or purported acquisition of title to property to which the assumption relates; or
  - (b) has forged a document that appears to have been sealed on behalf of a co-operative.
- (2) A person is not entitled to make an assumption if the person has actual knowledge of the fraudulent action or forgery referred to in subsection (1).

page 40 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

# Division 4 — Authentication and execution of documents and confirmation of contracts

#### 46. Common seal

A document or proceeding requiring authentication by a co-operative may be authenticated under the common seal of the co-operative.

#### **47.** Official seal

- (1) A co-operative may, if authorised by its rules, have, for use in place of its common seal outside the State where its common seal is kept, one or more official seals, each of which must be a facsimile of the common seal of the co-operative with the addition on its face of the name of every place where it is to be used.
- The person affixing an official seal must, in writing signed by (2) the person, certify on the document to which it is affixed the date on which and the place at which it is affixed.
- A document sealed with an official seal is taken to be sealed (3) with the common seal of the co-operative.

#### 48. Authentication need not be under seal

A document or proceeding requiring authentication by a co-operative may be authenticated by the signature of two people, one of whom is a director of the co-operative and one of whom is a director or the secretary of the co-operative and need not be authenticated under the seal of the co-operative.

#### 49. Co-operative may authorise person to execute deed

A co-operative may, by writing under its common seal, (1) empower a person, either generally or in relation to a specified matter, as its agent or attorney (authorised attorney) to execute deeds on its behalf.

### Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 3 Legal capacity and powers

**Division 4** Authentication and execution of documents and confirmation

s. 50

(2) A deed signed by an authorised attorney on behalf of the co-operative and under the seal of the attorney, or under the appropriate official seal of the co-operative, binds the co-operative and has effect as if it were under the common seal of the co-operative.

(3) The authority of an authorised attorney, as between the co-operative and a person dealing with the attorney, continues during the period, if any, specified in the instrument conferring the authority or, if no period is specified, until notice of the revocation or termination of the authority of the attorney has been given to the person dealing with the attorney.

#### **50. Execution under seal**

A contract or other document executed, or purporting to have been executed, under the seal of a co-operative is not invalid merely because a person attesting the affixing of the seal was in any way, whether directly or indirectly, interested in the contract or other document or in the matter to which the contract or other document relates.

#### 51. **Contractual formalities**

- (1) So far as concerns the formalities of making, varying or discharging a contract, a person acting under the express or implied authority of a co-operative may make, vary or discharge a contract in the name of, or on behalf of, the co-operative as if that contract were made, varied or discharged by an individual.
- (2) The making, varying or discharging of a contract under subsection (1) is effectual in law and binds the co-operative and other parties to the contract.
- This section does not prevent a co-operative from making, (3) varying or discharging a contract under its seal.

#### **52.** Other requirements as to consent or sanction not affected

This Division does not affect the operation of a law that requires some consent or sanction to be obtained, or some procedure to

be complied with, in relation to the making, varying or discharging of a contract.

# **Division 5** — Pre-registration contracts

#### **53. Contracts before registration**

- (1) If a person enters into, or purports to enter into, a contract on behalf of, or for the benefit of, a proposed co-operative, the co-operative becomes bound by the contract and entitled to its benefit if the co-operative, or a co-operative that is reasonably identifiable with it, is registered and ratifies the contract
  - within a reasonable period after the contract is entered
  - within any period agreed to by the parties to the (b) contract.
- (2) The person is released from any liability under the pre-registration contract if the co-operative enters into another contract in substitution for it
  - within a reasonable period after the pre-registration contract is entered into; or
  - (b) within any period agreed to by the parties to the pre-registration contract.
- (3) The person is liable to pay damages to each other party to the pre-registration contract if the co-operative is not registered, or the co-operative is registered but does not ratify the contract or enter into a substitute for it
  - within a reasonable period after the contract is entered (a)
  - within the period agreed to by the parties to the contract. (b)
- The maximum amount of damages the person is liable to pay to (4) a party is the amount the co-operative would be liable to pay to the party if the co-operative had been registered and had ratified the contract and then completely failed to perform it.

### Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 3 Legal capacity and powers Pre-registration contracts Division 5

s. 54

- If proceedings are brought to recover damages under subsection (3) because the co-operative is registered but does not ratify the pre-registration contract or enter into a substitute for it, the court may do anything that it thinks just in the circumstances, including ordering the co-operative
  - to pay all or part of the damages that the person is liable to pay; or
  - to transfer property that the co-operative received (b) because of the contract to a party to the contract; or
  - to pay an amount to a party to the contract. (c)
- If the co-operative ratifies the pre-registration contract but fails (6) to perform all or part of it, the court may order the person to pay all or part of the damages that the co-operative is ordered to pay.

### 54. Person may be released from liability but is not entitled to indemnity

- (1) Any of the parties to the pre-registration contract may release the person who entered into, or purported to enter into, the contract from any liability in relation to that contract.
- (2) The release must be in writing.
- (3) The party giving the release is not entitled to recover damages under section 53 from the person.
- Despite any rule of law or equity, the person does not have a (4) right of indemnity against the co-operative in respect of the person's liability under this Division even if the person was acting, or purporting to act, as trustee for the co-operative.

#### 55. This Division replaces other rights and liabilities

This Division replaces any rights or liabilities anyone would otherwise have in relation to the pre-registration contract.

# Part 4 — Membership

### **Division 1 — General**

#### **56.** Becoming a member

- (1) On the registration of a co-operative, the persons who signed the application for registration become members of the co-operative.
- (2) Other persons may be admitted as members of the co-operative as provided by its rules.
- A person under 18 years of age may be admitted as a member of (3) the co-operative unless the rules of the co-operative provide otherwise.
- (4) A corporation is not, merely because it is a corporation, disqualified from being a member of a co-operative unless the co-operative's rules provide that corporations are disqualified from being members.
- If 2 or more co-operatives merge, the members of the merged co-operative are
  - the members of the merging co-operatives; and
  - (b) other persons admitted as members of the merged co-operative in accordance with its rules.

#### 57. Members of co-operative group

- (1) The members of a co-operative group are
  - the co-operatives by which the co-operative group is formed; and
  - any other co-operative, admitted to membership in (b) accordance with the rules of the co-operative group; and
  - any other corporation or other body admitted to (c) membership in accordance with subsection (2).

- (2) A corporation or other body, not being a co-operative, may be admitted to membership of the co-operative group if
  - (a) it is incorporated or registered under any other law, whether or not a law of this State; and
  - (b) in the opinion of the board of the co-operative group, it is designed to function in accordance with co-operative principles; and
  - (c) it is eligible to be admitted to membership in accordance with the rules of the co-operative group.

# 58. Qualification for membership and transitional provision

- (1) Subject to subsection (3), a person is not qualified to be admitted to membership of a co-operative unless
  - (a) there are reasonable grounds for believing that the person will be an active member of the co-operative; and
  - (b) the person is otherwise eligible under the rules of the co-operative.
- (2) The rules of a co-operative must contain provisions that
  - (a) impose a duty on all persons who become members to be active members; and
  - (b) explain the consequences of failing to be or ceasing to be an active member.
- (3) A person who was a member of a co-operative immediately before that co-operative became a transferred co-operative is qualified to be admitted to membership of the co-operative despite the absence of reasonable grounds for believing that the person will be an active member of the co-operative.

# 59. Membership may be joint

Membership of a co-operative may be individual and, unless the rules of the co-operative provide otherwise, may be joint.

# 60. Members under 18 years of age

- (1) A member of a co-operative is not entitled to avoid any obligation or liability as a member under any contract, deed or other document entered into as a member on any ground relating to minority.
- (2) A person under 18 years of age is not competent to hold an office in a co-operative.
- (3) A member of a co-operative who is under 18 years of age is entitled to vote.
- (4) This section applies only to individuals.

# 61. Representatives of corporations

- (1) If a corporation is a member of a co-operative, it may by instrument served on the co-operative appoint a person to represent it in relation to its membership.
- (2) The power to appoint a representative is subject to any restriction imposed by the rules of the co-operative as to the entitlement of a person to represent a corporation.
- (3) A person is not qualified to be appointed the representative of a company that is not a listed corporation (within the meaning of the Corporations Act) unless the person is an officer, member or employee of the company.

# 62. Notification of shareholders and shareholdings

On the request of the board of directors of the co-operative, a corporation that is a corporate member must provide the board of directors of the co-operative with —

(a) a list of the names of all the shareholders of the corporation and the number of shares held by each shareholder; or

(b) in the case of a corporation without share capital, a list of the members of the corporation,

within 7 days of the request.

Penalty: a fine of \$2 000.

# 63. Circumstances in which membership ceases—<u>:</u> all co-operatives

- (1) A person ceases to be a member of a co-operative in each of the following circumstances and as otherwise provided by this Act
  - (a) if the member's membership is cancelled under Part 6;
  - (b) if the member is expelled or resigns in accordance with the rules of the co-operative;
  - (c) if—
    - (i) the individual member becomes bankrupt or the corporate member becomes insolvent; or
    - (ii) the member's property becomes subject to control under the law relating to bankruptcy,

unless provision is made to the contrary in the rules of the co-operative;

- (d) on death;
- (e) if the contract of membership is rescinded on the ground of misrepresentation or mistake;
- (f) in the case of a member that is a corporation, if the body is deregistered.
- (2) On the death of a member, the member's estate remains liable under section 67 as the member until the member's personal representative or some other person is registered in the member's place.

### 64. Additional circumstances in which membership ceases—: co-operatives with share capital

In the case of a co-operative that has a share capital, in addition to the circumstances in section 63, a member ceases to be a member in each of the following circumstances -

- the member's total shareholding is transferred to another person in accordance with the rules of the co-operative, and the transferee is registered as holder;
- (b) the member's total shareholding is forfeited in accordance with this Act or the rules of the co-operative;
- the member's total shareholding is sold by the (c) co-operative under a power conferred by the rules of the co-operative, and the purchaser is registered as holder;
- the member's total shareholding is purchased by the (d) co-operative in accordance with this Act;
- the amount paid up to the stated nominal value on the (e) member's shares is repaid to the member in accordance with the rules of the co-operative.

#### 65. Carrying on business with too few members

- (1) A person who is a director of a co-operative commits an offence if the person knowingly allows the co-operative to continue to carry on business with fewer than the minimum number of members for more than 28 days after the number of members falls below the minimum number.
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.
- Each person who is found guilty of an offence under (2) subsection (1) is also liable to satisfy all obligations of the co-operative incurred after the 28 days referred to in subsection (1), and may be sued without any other member being joined in the action.
- The minimum number of members allowed is (3)
  - for a co-operative group, 2; or (a)

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 49 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Part 4 Membership

Division 2 Rights and liabilities of members

s. 66

- for any other co-operative, 5, or if a lesser number is approved by the Registrar, the approved number.
- **(4)** The Registrar may, by written notice, extend and further extend in a particular case the period of 28 days referred to in subsection (1).
- An application for an extension must be made (5)
  - in a form approved by the Registrar; and
  - before the period to be extended ends.

[Section 65 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 21 and 200.]

# Division 2 — Rights and liabilities of members

#### 66. Rights of membership not exercisable until registered etc.

- A member of a co-operative is not entitled to exercise any rights (1) of membership until
  - the member's name appears as a member in the register of members, directors and shares referred to in section 230(1)(a); and
  - the member has made a payment to the co-operative for (b) membership or acquired a share or interest that is provided for in the rules of the co-operative.
- (2) The board of a co-operative must ensure that the name of a person admitted to membership is recorded as a member in the register of members, directors and shares within 28 days after the person is admitted to membership.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.

[Section 66 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 200.]

#### **67.** Liability of members to co-operative

A member of a co-operative is not, as a member, under any personal liability to the co-operative, except as provided by this Division.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 50 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (2) A member of a co-operative with a share capital is liable to the co-operative for the amount, if any, unpaid on the shares held by the member together with any charges payable by the member to the co-operative as required by the rules of the co-operative.
- A member of a co-operative without a share capital is liable to (3) the co-operative for any charges payable by the member to the co-operative as required by the rules of the co-operative.

### 68. Co-operative to make information available to person intending to become a member

- (1) The board of a co-operative must give each person intending or applying to become a member of the co-operative and eligible to do so —
  - (a) a consolidated copy of the rules of the co-operative; and
  - a copy of all special resolutions applicable to the (b) member and passed by the members of the co-operative since its last annual general meeting, except special resolutions providing for an alteration of the rules of the co-operative; and
  - a copy of the most recent financial information reported (c) to members of the co-operative under Part 10A.
- The board of a co-operative may comply with subsection (1) in (2A)relation to a person by giving the person a notice stating any or all of the following
  - that the person may request to inspect the documents referred to in subsection (1) at an office of the co-operative nominated by the person;
  - (b) that the person may request to be sent an electronic copy of the documents referred to in subsection (1) by an electronic means nominated by the person;
  - (c) that the documents referred to in subsection (1) are available on a website and specifying the direct address on the website where the documents may be accessed.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 51 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

s. 69A

(2) If a person who has received notice under this section makes a request referred to in subsection (2A)(a) or (b), the co-operative must comply with that request.

[Section 68 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 22.]

# 69A. False copies of documents

- (1) A person who, in purported compliance with section 68
  - (a) gives a person intending or applying to become a member of a co-operative a document as a copy of
    - (i) a special resolution of the co-operative; or
    - (ii) the most recent financial information reported to members of the co-operative under Part 10A;

and

- (b) knows, or ought to know that, in a material respect, it is not a true copy of the resolution or information; and
- (c) does not indicate to that person that it is not a true copy,

is guilty of an offence.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

- (2) A person who, in purported compliance with section 68
  - (a) makes available for inspection by a person intending or applying to become a member of a co-operative a document as a copy of
    - (i) a special resolution of the co-operative; or
    - (ii) the most recent financial information reported to members of the co-operative under Part 10A;

and

(b) knows, or ought to know that, in a material respect, it is not a true copy of the resolution or information; and

does not indicate to that person that it is not a true copy, is guilty of an offence.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

[Section 69A inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 23.]

#### 69. Entry fees and regular subscriptions

- (1) The rules of a co-operative may
  - require the payment by members of entry fees and regular subscriptions; and
  - (b) provide for the repayment of those fees and subscriptions on a person ceasing to be a member.
- The calculation of the amount of a particular member's regular (2) subscription may be based on the amount of business the member does with the co-operative.
- A co-operative must give a person intending to become a (3) member written notice of entry fees or regular subscriptions payable by the member to the co-operative.
- (4) A person who becomes a member of a co-operative is not liable to pay entry fees or regular subscriptions except
  - those fees or subscriptions of which the person was given written notice before becoming a member; and
  - any regular subscriptions that may be imposed in (b) accordance with the rules and of which the member has been given notice.

#### 70. Members etc. may be required to deal with co-operative

- The rules of a co-operative may contain provisions that require a (1) member to have specified dealings with the co-operative for a fixed period and to enter into a contract for that purpose.
- A co-operative may, if authorised by its rules, make a contract (2) with a member containing provisions that require the member to have specified dealings with the co-operative for a fixed period.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 53 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Part 4 Membership

**Division 2** Rights and liabilities of members

s. 71

- In particular, the provisions of the rules or a contract may require a member —
  - (a) to sell products through or to the co-operative; or
  - to obtain supplies or services through or from the (b) co-operative; or
  - to pay to the co-operative a stated amount as liquidated (c) damages for any failure to comply with a requirement authorised by this section.
- (4) An amount required to be paid to the co-operative as liquidated damages is, for the purposes of section 72, a debt payable by the member to the co-operative.
- A contract authorised by this section is binding on the (5) co-operative and all other parties even though, but for this Act, the contract would be invalid as being in restraint of trade.
- (6) Rules authorised by this section are authorised even though, but for this section, the rules might be invalid as being in restraint of trade.

#### 71. Fines payable by members

- A co-operative may impose a fine on a member for an (1) infringement of the rules of the co-operative if the rules of the co-operative so provide.
- A fine imposed under subsection (1) cannot exceed the (2) maximum fine fixed by the rules in accordance with section 98.
- A fine cannot be imposed unless (3)
  - notice of intention to impose the fine and the reason for it has been given to the member; and
  - (b) the member has been given a reasonable opportunity to appear before the board in person (with or without witnesses) or to send to the board a written statement to show cause why the fine should not be imposed.

Membership

s. 72

The co-operative may set off the whole or any part of the fine (4) against an amount payable to the member for produce delivered by the member to the co-operative, but no part of the fine is to be set off against any advance that, in accordance with the rules of the co-operative, is payable to the member from the co-operative, for produce so delivered.

#### **72.** Charge and set off of co-operative

- (1) A co-operative has, in relation to a debt payable by a member or former member to the co-operative, a charge on each of the following —
  - (a) the share or interest in the capital and the credit balance and deposits of the member or former member;
  - (b) any rebate, bonus, dividend or interest payable to the member or former member;
  - any entry fees and regular subscriptions required to be (c) repaid to a member when the member ceases to be a member.
- The co-operative may set off any amount paid on account of that (2) share or other thing, or any amount credited or payable to the member or former member, in or towards payment of the debt.
- The charge created by this section may be enforced by the (3) appropriation by the co-operative of the thing that is subject to the charge, but only after at least 7 days notice has been given to the member or former member.
- (4) Any share in respect of which capital has been so appropriated must be cancelled.

#### 73. Repayment of shares on resignation or expulsion

- (1) When a member resigns from a co-operative or is expelled from a co-operative under its rules, the co-operative must —
  - (a) within 12 months after the date of resignation or expulsion, repay to the former member an amount (the *repayable amount*) made up of the amount paid up to

- the stated nominal value of the shares held by the member at the resignation or expulsion date, less any amount owed by the member to the co-operative at the resignation or expulsion date under the rules of the co-operative or any contract or otherwise; or
- in the case of a transferred co-operative the rules of which state how to calculate the repayable amount owing to a former member at the time of resignation or expulsion, within 3 years after the date of resignation or expulsion, repay to the former member an amount in accordance with those rules; or
- within 12 months after the date of resignation or expulsion, apply the repayable amount under subsection (2) if
  - the board considers repayment would adversely affect the financial position of the co-operative;
  - (ii) the board and the former member agree.
- (2) The repayable amount may be applied in one of the following wavs
  - the co-operative may appropriate the amount as a (a) donation to the co-operative, but only if the former member consents in writing to the donation;
  - (b) if the co-operative is a deposit taking co-operative, the co-operative may apply the amount as a deposit by the former member with the co-operative, subject to the requirements of section 128 as to interest on the deposit;
  - the co-operative may issue debentures or CCUs to the (c) former member in satisfaction of the amount.
- (3) If the balance sheet of the co-operative last issued before the resignation or expulsion of a member of the co-operative disclosed a loss or deficiency or a significant change in the financial position or prospects of the co-operative is subsequently reported prior to the resignation or expulsion, the

- paid up value of the member's shares may, for the purposes of calculating the repayable amount, be reduced as described in subsection (4).
- (4) The paid up value of the member's shares may be reduced by an amount that bears to the amount of the loss or deficiency so disclosed the same proportion as the number of shares held by the member bore to the total number of shares held by all members of the co-operative as at the date of resignation or expulsion of the member.
- (5) Shares for which capital has been repaid under subsection (1)(a) or applied under subsection (1)(c) must be cancelled.

[Section 73 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 198.]

# Division 3 — Death of member

#### 74. Meaning of interest Terms used

In this Division —

*interest*, of a deceased member in a co-operative, includes —

- the member's membership; and
- any credit balance due to the member; and (b)
- any loan from or to or deposit with the co-operative; and (c)
- any surplus arising on the sale by the co-operative as (d) mortgagee of any property mortgaged by the deceased to the co-operative;

transfer, of an interest, includes the payment of money.

#### 75. Transfer of share or interest on death of member

Subject to sections 76, 158(2) and 159, on the death of a member, the board must transfer the deceased member's share or interest in the co-operative to —

the personal representative of the deceased member; or

s. 76

(b) the person that the deceased's personal representative specifies in an application made to the co-operative within 3 months after the death of the member.

[Section 75 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 24.]

#### **76.** Transfer of small shareholdings and interests on death

- Subject to sections 158(2) and 159, if the total value of a (1) deceased member's shares or interest in a co-operative is less than \$10 000 (or such other amount as may be prescribed), the board may, on the basis of such evidence as it considers sufficient, transfer the shares or interest in accordance with whichever of the following paragraphs is appropriate –
  - if the member or person dies testate, to the person who appears to the board to be entitled to the shares or interest under the will of the deceased member or person:
  - if the member or person dies intestate, to any person (b) who appears to the board to be entitled to obtain a grant of administration of the estate of the deceased and that person must then hold the shares or interest on the same trusts as if he or she had obtained that grant.
- (2) A transfer cannot be made under this section after evidence has been produced to the co-operative of the grant of letters of administration of the estate, or probate of the will, of the deceased member.

[Section 76 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 25.]

#### 77. Value of shares and interests

The value of the shares or interest of a deceased member must be determined for the purposes of this Division in accordance with the rules of the co-operative.

#### **78.** Co-operative protected

Any transfer of property made by the board of a co-operative in accordance with this Division is valid and effectual against any demand made on the co-operative by any other person.

# Division 4 — Disputes involving members

#### **79.** Grievance procedure

- (1) The rules of a co-operative must set out a grievance procedure for dealing with any dispute under the rules
  - between a member and another member; and
  - between a member and the co-operative. (b)
- (2) A member may appoint any person to act on behalf of the member in the grievance procedure.
- The grievance procedure must allow for natural justice to be (3) applied.
- In this section and section 80 (4)

*member* includes any person who was a member not more than 6 months before the dispute occurred.

#### 80. **Application to Supreme Court**

- (1) The Supreme Court may, on the application of a member of a co-operative, or a co-operative, make an order declaring and enforcing
  - the rights or obligations of members of the co-operative (a) between themselves; or
  - the rights or obligations of the co-operative and any (b) member between themselves.
- An order may be made under this section whether or not a right (2) of a proprietary nature is involved and whether or not the applicant has an interest in the property of the co-operative.

Part 4

Membership

**Division 5** 

Oppressive conduct of affairs

s. 81

- The Supreme Court may refuse to make an order on the (3) application or may make an order for costs against a party. whether successful or not, if the Court is of the opinion that
  - the issue raised in the application is trivial; or
  - having regard to the importance of the issue, the nature (b) of the co-operative, any other available method of resolving the issue, the costs involved, lapse of time, acquiescence or any other relevant circumstance, it was unreasonable to make the application; or
  - the unreasonable or improper conduct of a party (c)
    - has been responsible for the making of the application; or
    - (ii) has added to the cost of the proceedings.

# Division 5 — Oppressive conduct of affairs

#### 81. Interpretation

In this Division, a reference to a member of a co-operative includes, in the case of a co-operative that has a share capital, a reference to a person to whom a share in the co-operative has been transmitted by will or by operation of law.

#### 82. **Application of Division**

This Division does not apply in respect of anything done under Part 6.

#### 83. Who may apply for court order

The following persons may apply to the Supreme Court for an order under this Division —

- the Registrar; (a)
- a member who believes that the affairs of the (b) co-operative are being conducted in a way that is
  - oppressive or unfairly prejudicial to, or unfairly discriminatory against, a member; or

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 60 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- contrary to the interests of the members as a whole:
- (c) a member who believes that an act or omission, or a proposed act or omission, by or on behalf of the co-operative, or a resolution, or a proposed resolution, of members, was or would be
  - oppressive or unfairly prejudicial to, or unfairly discriminatory against, a member; or
  - contrary to the interests of the members as a (ii) whole

#### 84. Orders that the Supreme Court may make

On application under this Division, the Supreme Court may make any order that it considers appropriate including (without being limited to) one or more of the following orders -

- an order that the Registrar appoint an administrator of the co-operative;
- an order that the co-operative be wound-up; (b)
- an order for regulating the conduct of affairs of the (c) co-operative in the future;
- an order for the repayment of the member's shares in (d) accordance with the provisions of this Act for repayment of share capital;
- an order for the purchase of the shares of any member (e) by the co-operative and for the reduction accordingly of the co-operative's capital;
- an order directing the co-operative to institute, (f) prosecute, defend or discontinue specified proceedings, or authorising a member or members of the co-operative to institute, prosecute, defend or discontinue specified proceedings in the name and on behalf of the co-operative;
- an order appointing a receiver or a receiver and manager (g) of property of the co-operative;

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 61 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Membership

**Division 5** 

Oppressive conduct of affairs

s. 85

- an order restraining a person from engaging in specified (h) conduct or from doing a specified act or thing;
- (i) an order directing a co-operative to become registered as a company under the Corporations Act;
- an order requiring a person to do a specified act or thing; (j)
- (k) an order as to costs;
- an order making alterations to the rules of the (1) co-operative.

[Section 84 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 26.]

#### 85. Basis on which Supreme Court makes orders

The Supreme Court may make an order under this Division if it considers that —

- the affairs of a co-operative are being conducted in a way that is
  - oppressive or unfairly prejudicial to, or unfairly discriminatory against, a member (the oppressed *member*), whether or not in the capacity of a member; or
  - (ii) contrary to the interests of the members as a whole;

or

- an act or omission, or a proposed act or omission, by or (b) on behalf of a co-operative, or a resolution, or a proposed resolution, of members of a co-operative, was or would be
  - oppressive or unfairly prejudicial to, or unfairly discriminatory against, a member (the oppressed member), whether or not in the capacity of a member; or
  - (ii) contrary to the interests of the members as a whole.

Oppressive conduct of affairs

# 86. Winding-up need not be ordered if oppressed members prejudiced

The Supreme Court need not make an order under this Division for the winding-up of a co-operative if the Court considers that the winding-up of the co-operative would unfairly prejudice an oppressed member or unfairly prejudice the members as a whole.

[Section 86 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 27.]

# 87. Application of winding-up provisions

If an order that a co-operative be wound-up is made under this Division, the provisions of this Act relating to the winding-up of co-operatives apply, with any changes that are necessary, as if the order had been made on an application filed in the Supreme Court by the co-operative.

# 88. Changes to rules

- (1) If an order under this Division makes an alteration to the rules of a co-operative
  - (a) the alteration has effect as if it had been properly made by special resolution of the co-operative; and
  - (b) the co-operative cannot (despite any other provisions of this Act) without the leave of the Supreme Court make any further alteration to the rules inconsistent with the provisions of the order.
- (2) On receiving a copy of an order altering the rules of a co-operative the Registrar must register the alteration.

# 89. Copy of order to be lodged with Registrar

An applicant for an order under this Division must lodge an office copy of the order with the Registrar within 14 days after it is made.

Penalty: a fine of \$1 000.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 63
Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

s. 90A

# Division 6A — Inspection of books

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 28.]

#### 90A. Order for inspection of books of co-operative

- (1) On application by a member of a co-operative, the Supreme Court may make an order —
  - (a) authorising the applicant to inspect books of the co-operative; or
  - authorising another person (whether a member or not) to (b) inspect books of the co-operative on the applicant's behalf.
- A person who (2)
  - is granted leave under section 91; or
  - applies for leave under that section; or (b)
  - is eligible to apply for leave under that section,

may apply to the Supreme Court for an order under subsection (3).

- On application, the Supreme Court may make an order (3) authorising
  - the applicant to inspect books of the co-operative; or (a)
  - (b) another person to inspect books of the co-operative on the applicant's behalf.
- (4) The Supreme Court may make the order only if it is satisfied that
  - the applicant is acting in good faith; and (a)
  - (b) the inspection is to be made for a purpose connected with
    - applying for leave under section 91; or (i)
    - (ii) bringing or intervening in proceedings with leave under that section.

A person authorised to inspect books under this section may make copies of the books unless the Supreme Court orders otherwise.

[Section 90A inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 28.]

#### 90B. **Ancillary orders**

If the Supreme Court makes an order under section 90A, the court may make any other orders it considers appropriate, including either or both of the following -

- an order limiting the use that a person who inspects books may make of information obtained during the inspection;
- (b) an order limiting the right of a person who inspects books to make copies in accordance with section 90A(5).

[Section 90B inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 28.]

#### 90C. Disclosure of information acquired in inspection

(1) A person who inspects books on behalf of an applicant under section 90A must not disclose information obtained during the inspection.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$500.

- (2) Subsection (1) does not apply to the extent that the disclosure is to
  - the Registrar; or (a)
  - (b) the applicant.
- Despite The Criminal Code section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (1) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 90C inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 28.]

### Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 4 Membership

**Division 6** Proceedings on behalf of a co-operative by members and

s. 90D

#### 90D. Co-operative may allow member to inspect books

- (1) The board of a co-operative, or the co-operative by resolution passed at a general meeting, may authorise a member to inspect books of the co-operative.
- (2) Subsection (1) does not apply to
  - minutes of board meetings; or
  - (b) minutes of meetings of committees to which the board's functions have been delegated under section 204(1).

[Section 90D inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 28.]

# Division 6 — Proceedings on behalf of a co-operative by members and others

### 90. Bringing, or intervening in, proceedings on behalf of a co-operative

- A person may bring proceedings on behalf of a co-operative, or (1) intervene in proceedings to which a co-operative is a party for the purpose of taking responsibility on behalf of the co-operative for those proceedings, or for a particular step in those proceedings (for example, compromising or settling them), if —
  - (a) the person is
    - a member, former member, or person entitled to be registered as a member, of the co-operative or of a related corporation; or
    - (ii) an officer or former officer of the co-operative;
    - (iii) the Registrar;

and

- the person is acting with leave granted under section 91.
- (2) Proceedings brought on behalf of a co-operative may be brought in the co-operative's name.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 66 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

#### 91. Applying for and granting leave

- A person referred to in section 90(1)(a) may apply to the (1) Supreme Court for leave to bring, or to intervene in, proceedings.
- The Supreme Court may grant the application if it is satisfied (2)
  - it is probable that the co-operative will not itself bring (a) the proceedings, or properly take responsibility for them, or for a step in them; and
  - the applicant is acting in good faith; and (b)
  - it is in the best interests of the co-operative that the (c) applicant be granted leave; and
  - if the applicant is applying for leave to bring (d) proceedings, there is a serious question to be tried; and
  - either (e)
    - at least 14 days before making the application, (i) the applicant gave written notice to the co-operative of the intention to apply for leave and of the reasons for applying; or
    - it is appropriate to grant leave even if (ii) subparagraph (i) is not satisfied.

#### 92. Substitution of another person for the person granted leave

- (1) Any of the following persons may apply to the Supreme Court for an order that they be substituted for a person to whom leave has been granted under section 91
  - a member, former member, or person entitled to be registered as a member, of the co-operative or a related corporation;
  - (b) an officer, or former officer, of the co-operative;
  - (c) the Registrar.

### Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 4 Membership

**Division 6** Proceedings on behalf of a co-operative by members and

others

s. 93

- (2) The application may be made whether or not the other person has already brought the proceedings or made the intervention.
- (3) The Supreme Court may make the order if it is satisfied that
  - (a) the applicant is acting in good faith; and
  - (b) in all the circumstances, it is appropriate to make the order.
- (4) An order substituting one person for another person has the effect that
  - (a) the grant of leave is taken to have been made in favour of the substituted person; and
  - (b) if the other person has already brought the proceedings or intervened, the substituted person is taken to have brought those proceedings or to have made that intervention.

# 93. Effect of ratification by members

- (1) A ratification or approval of conduct by members of a co-operative
  - (a) does not prevent a person from bringing or intervening in proceedings with leave under section 91 or from applying for leave under that section; and
  - (b) does not have the effect that proceedings brought or intervened in with leave under section 91 must be decided in favour of the defendant, or that an application for leave under that section must be refused.
- (2) The Supreme Court may take into account a ratification or an approval of the conduct by members of a co-operative in deciding what order or judgment (including as to damages) to make in proceedings brought or intervened in with leave under section 91 or in relation to an application for leave under that section.

- s. 94
- In taking a ratification or approval into account under subsection (2), the Supreme Court may have regard to
  - how well-informed about the conduct the members were when deciding whether to ratify or approve that conduct: and
  - (b) whether the members who ratified or approved the conduct were acting for proper purposes.

### 94. Leave to discontinue, compromise or settle proceedings brought, or intervened in, with leave

Proceedings brought, or intervened in, with leave cannot be discontinued, compromised or settled without the leave of the Supreme Court.

#### 95. General powers of the Supreme Court

- (1) The Supreme Court may make any order, and give any direction, that it thinks just in relation to proceedings brought or intervened in with leave, or in relation to an application for leave, including
  - interim orders; and (a)
  - directions about the conduct of the proceedings, (b) including requiring mediation; and
  - an order directing the co-operative, or an officer of the (c) co-operative, to do, or not to do, any act; and
  - (d) an order appointing an independent person to investigate, and report to the Supreme Court, on
    - the financial affairs of the co-operative; or (i)
    - the facts or circumstances that gave rise to that (ii) cause of action the subject of the proceedings; or
    - the costs incurred in the proceedings and the (iii) person granted leave.
- (2) A person appointed by the Supreme Court under subsection (1)(d) is entitled, on giving reasonable notice to the

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 69 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

### Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 4 Membership

**Division 6** Proceedings on behalf of a co-operative by members and

s. 96

co-operative, to inspect and make copies of any books of the co-operative for any purpose connected with their appointment.

#### 96. Power of Supreme Court to make costs order

At any time, the Supreme Court may, in relation to proceedings brought or intervened in with leave under section 91 or an application for leave under that section, make any orders it thinks just about the costs of the person who applied for or was granted leave, of the co-operative or of any other party to the proceedings or application, including an order requiring indemnification for costs.

### Part 5 — Rules

#### 97. Effect of rules

- The rules of a co-operative have the effect of a contract under (1) seal
  - between the co-operative and each member; and (a)
  - (b) between the co-operative and each director, the secretary and the chief executive officer of the co-operative; and
  - between a member and each other member.
- Under the contract, each of those persons agrees to observe and (2) perform the provisions of the rules as in force for the time being so far as those provisions apply to that person.

#### 98. **Content of rules**

- (1) The rules of a co-operative must state or otherwise make provision for the matters specified in Schedule 1.
- (2) The rules must be divided into paragraphs numbered consecutively.
- (3) The rules may state the objects of the co-operative.
- (4) The rules may adopt by reference all or any of the provisions of the model rules prescribed under section 101 as in force at a particular time.
- (5) The rules may provide for the co-operative to impose a fine, payable to the co-operative, on a member for an infringement of the rules.
- If the rules provide for the imposition of a fine, the rules must (6) specify the maximum fine that may be imposed on a member.
- The maximum fine fixed by the rules cannot be more than an (7) amount prescribed by the regulations as the maximum fine.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 71 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

(8) The rules may contain other provisions not inconsistent with this Act.

[Section 98 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 29.]

## 99. Purchase and inspection of copy of rules

- (1) A member is entitled to obtain from a co-operative a copy of its rules on payment of the amount required by the rules of the co-operative or, if the rules do not prescribe an amount, on payment of \$5.
- (2) The amount required by the rules cannot be more than the fee prescribed by the regulations for obtaining a copy of the rules from the Registrar.
- (3) A person is entitled to obtain from the Registrar a copy of the rules of a co-operative on payment of the fee prescribed by the regulations.

### 100. False copies of rules

(1) A person who gives to a member of a co-operative or to a person intending or applying to become a member of a co-operative a copy of any rules or any alterations of rules, other than those which have been duly registered, representing that they are binding on the members of the co-operative is guilty of an offence.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

(2) A person who alters any of the rules of a co-operative after they have been registered and circulates them representing that they have been duly registered when they have not been is guilty of an offence.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

[Section 100 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 200.]

### 101. Model rules

(1) The regulations may prescribe model rules.

(2) The model rules may make provision for any matter for which the rules of a co-operative may make provision.

#### 102. Rules can only be altered in accordance with this Act

The rules of a co-operative cannot be altered except in accordance with this Act.

#### 103. Approval of certain alterations of rules

- (1A) This section applies to
  - an alteration of rules referred to in subsection (1B); and
  - an alteration of rules referred to in section 28(3A) (b) relating to the conversion of a non-distributing co-operative to a distributing co-operative.
- (1B)The Registrar may, by order published in the *Gazette*, specify for the purposes of this section classes of alterations that must not be made to the rules of a co-operative without the prior approval of the Registrar and, without limitation, may do so by reference to classes or subclasses of matters referred to in Schedule 1.
  - A proposed alteration of the rules of a co-operative to which this (1) section applies must be approved by the Registrar before the resolution altering the rules is passed by the co-operative or the board of the co-operative.
  - A draft of the proposed alteration must be submitted to the Registrar at least 21 days (or a shorter period the Registrar may allow in a particular case) before
    - the notice of the proposed special resolution altering the rules is due to be given to the members by the co-operative; or
    - the resolution is due to be passed by the board of the (b) co-operative.
  - The proposed alteration submitted under subsection (2) must be (3) accompanied by a written statement specifying the date on

which the notice is due to be given to members or the resolution is due to be passed by the board, as the case may be.

(4) The proposed alteration must —

Rules

- (a) be in accordance with section 98; and
- (b) be made in a form approved by the Registrar; and
- (c) be accompanied by a statement setting out the reasons for the alteration.
- (5) The Registrar may
  - (a) approve the proposed alteration as submitted; or
  - (b) approve a different alteration to that submitted; or
  - (c) refuse to approve the proposed alteration; or
  - (d) require the co-operative to give the Registrar any additional information the Registrar reasonably requires, and then act under paragraph (a), (b) or (c).
- (6) Subject to subsection (7), the Registrar approves a proposed alteration by giving written notice of the approval to the co-operative.
- (7) The Registrar is taken to have approved a proposed alteration as submitted to the Registrar unless at least 5 days before the date specified in the written statement submitted under subsection (3), the Registrar gives written notice to the co-operative that the Registrar
  - (a) has approved a different alteration to that submitted; or
  - (b) has refused to approve the proposed alteration; or
  - (c) is still considering the matter.
- (8) If the Registrar approves a different alteration to that submitted, or refuses to approve a proposed alteration, the Registrar must give the co-operative written notice of the reasons for doing so.

[Section 103 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 30.]

### 104. Alteration by special resolution

The rules of a co-operative must be altered by special resolution unless this Act provides otherwise.

### 105. Alteration by resolution of board

- (1) The rules of a co-operative may be altered by a resolution passed by the board if the alteration does no more than give effect to a requirement, restriction or prohibition imposed under the authority of this Act.
- (2) If the rules of a co-operative are altered under this section, the co-operative must cause the alteration to be notified in writing to its members as soon as practicable after the alteration takes effect and in any event not later than the day when notice is given to the members of the next annual general meeting of the co-operative after the alteration takes effect.

#### 106. Alteration does not take effect until registered

- An alteration of the rules of a co-operative does not take effect unless and until it is registered by the Registrar.
- An application for registration of an alteration must (2)
  - be made in a form approved by the Registrar; and
  - be made within 28 days, or a shorter or longer period (b) prescribed by the regulations, after the resolution to alter the rules is passed; and
  - be accompanied by a consolidated copy of the rules of the co-operative, including the alteration.
- The Registrar must register the alteration unless (3)
  - the Registrar is satisfied that the alteration is contrary to (a) this Act: or
  - (b) the Registrar has other reasonable cause to refuse to register the alteration.

(4) A certificate of registration of an alteration of the rules of a co-operative given by the Registrar is, in favour of any person advancing money to the co-operative on the faith of the certificate or in favour of any guarantor of that advance, evidence that the alteration in the rules was properly made.

## 107. Appeal against refusal to approve alteration

A co-operative may appeal to the Supreme Court against a failure of the Registrar to approve an alteration of its rules.

### 108. Appeal against refusal to register

A co-operative may appeal to the Supreme Court against a failure of the Registrar to register an alteration of its rules.

## 109. Supreme Court's powers on appeal

The Supreme Court may make any order it considers appropriate to dispose of an appeal under section 107 or 108.

Part 6

# Part 6 — Active membership

### **Division 1 — Definitions**

### 110. Meaning of Term used: active membership resolution

In this Part —

*active membership resolution* has the meaning given in section 112(2).

### 111. What is active membership

For the purposes of this Act, a member of a co-operative is an active member of the co-operative if the member —

- (a) uses or supports an activity of, or maintains a relationship or an arrangement with, the co-operative, for carrying on a primary activity of the co-operative, in the way and to the extent that the rules of the co-operative provide is sufficient to establish active membership; or
- (b) maintains any other relationship or arrangement with the co-operative for carrying on a primary activity of the co-operative that the regulations provide is sufficient to establish active membership.

### 112. What are active membership provisions and resolutions

- (1) Active membership provisions in the rules of a co-operative are provisions in the rules that state
  - (a) which of the activities of the co-operative are the primary activities of the co-operative; and
  - (b) the way in which and the extent to which a member of the co-operative must use or support an activity of, or maintain a relationship or an arrangement with, the co-operative for carrying on a primary activity of the co-operative, in order to establish active membership of the co-operative.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 77

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Part 6 Active membership

**Division 2** Rules to contain active membership provisions

s. 113

(2) An active membership resolution is a resolution that would, if given effect to, make or amend active membership provisions in the rules of a co-operative.

### Division 2 — Rules to contain active membership provisions

### 113. Number of primary activities required

A co-operative must have at least one primary activity.

### 114. Rules to contain active membership provisions

The board of a co-operative must ensure that the rules of the co-operative contain active membership provisions in accordance with this Part.

# 115. Factors and considerations for determining primary activities etc.

- (1) The board of a co-operative must ensure that the relevant factors and considerations are taken into account in deciding
  - (a) which of the activities of a co-operative are its primary activities; and
  - (b) the way and extent to which a member is required to use or support an activity of, or maintain a relationship or an arrangement with, a co-operative, for carrying on a primary activity of the co-operative, in order to establish active membership of the co-operative.
- (2) The relevant factors and considerations are
  - (a) the primary activity or, if more than one, the primary activities taken together must form the basic purpose for which the co-operative exists and a significant contribution to the business of the co-operative; and
  - (b) the way and extent of the required utilisation, support, relationship or arrangement should be reasonable when considered in relation to the activities of the co-operative as a whole; and

page 78 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (c) any other factors and considerations that are prescribed by the regulations.
- (3) The regulations may
  - (a) provide for the matters to be taken into account in deciding whether an activity makes a significant contribution to the business of the co-operative; and
  - (b) specify minimum percentages of turnover, minimum amounts of income or minimum amounts of business necessary to constitute that significant contribution.
- (4) Nothing in this section limits the right of active members other than the board of the co-operative to propose an active membership resolution.

# 116. Active membership provisions—: distributing co-operatives

The only active membership provisions that are permitted to be contained in the rules of a distributing co-operative are —

- (a) provisions requiring a member to use an activity of the co-operative for carrying on a primary activity specified in the provisions to establish active membership; and
- (b) any other active membership provisions that the Registrar may approve.

# 117. Regular subscription—<u>:</u> active membership of non-distributing co-operative

- (1) Active membership provisions for a non-distributing co-operative may provide that the payment of a regular subscription by a member of the co-operative, to be applied to a primary activity of the co-operative, is sufficient to establish active membership of the co-operative.
- (2) A member of a co-operative who would, on payment of the subscription, be an active member of a co-operative is taken to be an active member until the subscription is payable.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 79
Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Part 6 Active membership

Division 3 Active membership resolutions

s. 118

# Division 3 — Active membership resolutions

#### 118. **Notice of meeting**

- At least 21 days notice must be given to members of a (1) co-operative of a meeting at which an active membership resolution is to be proposed.
- (2) The notice must, in addition to the other matters required under this Act to be stated
  - contain the full text of the proposed resolution; and
  - contain a copy of section 120. (b)

### 119. Eligibility of directors to vote on proposal at board meeting

If the board of a co-operative is meeting to consider a proposal to submit an active membership resolution to a meeting of the co-operative all the directors are eligible to vote on that proposal at the meeting of the board.

# Division 4 — Cancellation of membership of inactive or missing members

#### 120. Cancellation of membership of inactive or missing member

(1) In this section —

required period, in relation to a co-operative, means —

- 3 years; or
- (b) a shorter period if specified in the rules of the co-operative.
- Subject to subsection (3), sections 123 and 124, the board of a (2) co-operative must declare the membership of a member cancelled if
  - the whereabouts of the member are not presently known (a) to the co-operative and have not been known to the

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 80 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- co-operative for at least the required period before that time; or
- (b) the member is not presently an active member of the co-operative and has not been an active member of the co-operative at any time during the required period immediately before that time.
- (3) Subsection (2) applies to a member only if he or she was a member of the co-operative throughout the required period.
- (4) Whether a member was an active member at a particular time in the past is to be decided by reference to the active membership provisions in force at that time.
- The board's declaration under this section has the effect of (5) cancelling the membership concerned.
- (6) A person may apply to the Supreme Court for an order under section 126 in relation to the cancellation of the person's membership under this section.

#### 121. Share to be forfeited if membership cancelled

- If a co-operative has a share capital, the board of the (1) co-operative must declare the shares of a member to be forfeited at the same time as the member's membership is cancelled under section 120.
- The board's declaration has the effect of forfeiting the shares (2) concerned.
- Nothing in this section affects the operation of section 127. (3)

### Failure to cancel membership — offence by director 122.

If the board of a co-operative fails to cancel the membership of a member as required by this Part, a director of the co-operative who did not use all due diligence to prevent the failure commits an offence.

Penalty: a fine of \$2 000.

Part 6 Active membership

**Division 4** Cancellation of membership of inactive or missing members

s. 123

### 123. Deferral of forfeiture by board

- (1) The board of a co-operative may by resolution defer cancellation of a member's membership for a period of up to 12 months (the *deferral period*)
  - if the board has reasonable grounds to believe that a member has ceased to be an active member because of unusual circumstances that prevent the member fulfilling his or her active membership obligations; or
  - if— (b)
    - (i) the board thinks that during the deferral period an active membership resolution may be put to the members of the co-operative; and
    - the effect of the resolution would be relevant to (ii) the question of whether the member is an active member.
- The board of the co-operative must review the resolution to (2) defer within the deferral period to determine if a further resolution should be made under subsection (1).

### 124. Cancellation of membership prohibited in certain circumstances

Unless the regulations otherwise provide, the board of a co-operative must not declare the membership of a member to be cancelled under this Part —

- if the co-operative is insolvent; or (a)
- if the co-operative is under administration under the (b) Corporations Act Part 5.3A as applying under this Act; or
- if a compromise or an arrangement is being administered in relation to the co-operative; or
- if the co-operative is in the course of being wound-up; or (d)

- if an appointment of a receiver, whether or not a receiver and manager, of any property of the co-operative is in force; or
- if the co-operative has, for the purposes of being (f) registered as a company under the Corporations Act, lodged with the Registrar a copy of the entry made in the minute book of the co-operative under section 185; or
- in other circumstances as may be prescribed by the (g) regulations.

#### 125. Notice of intention to cancel membership

- Unless subsection (2) applies, the board of a co-operative must (1) ensure that notice of its intention to declare the membership of a member to be cancelled is given to the member not less than 28 days prior to the day of the cancellation.
- (2) Notice is not required to be given under this section if
  - the member's whereabouts are unknown to the co-operative; or
  - the amount required to be repaid to the member in (b) relation to the cancelled membership, whether because of the cancellation of shares or otherwise, does not exceed the amount prescribed by the regulations, or if an amount is not prescribed, \$100.

#### **126.** Order of Supreme Court against cancellation

If the Supreme Court is satisfied that the cancellation of a (1) member's membership under section 120 was or would be unreasonable, the Court may, on application by the member or former member, by order direct that the membership should not have been cancelled or should not be cancelled.

**Division 4** 

Cancellation of membership of inactive or missing members

- s. 127
  - (2A) An application for an order can only be made within 6 months after —
    - (a) notice of the board's intention to declare the membership to be cancelled is given to the member under section 125(1); or
    - (b) if notice was not required as referred to in section 125(2) — the cancellation takes effect.
    - While an order is in force under this section (2)
      - the membership concerned is not required to be cancelled and any shareholding of the member is not required to be forfeited; and
      - the person whose membership was cancelled is entitled (b) to be reinstated as a member of the co-operative with all the rights and entitlements, including any shareholding, attaching to or arising from the former membership.
    - Reinstatement of a member under this section is to be effected (3) in accordance with the directions of the Supreme Court.

[Section 126 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 31.]

### 127. Repayment of amounts due because of cancelled membership

- If the membership of a member of a co-operative is cancelled (1) under this Part, the co-operative must
  - within 12 months after the date of cancellation, repay to the former member an amount (the *repayable amount*) made up of the amount paid up to the stated nominal value of the shares forfeited by the member at the time of cancellation less any amount owed by the member to the co-operative at that time under the rules of the co-operative or any contract or otherwise; or
  - in the case of a transferred co-operative the rules of (b) which state how to calculate the repayable amount owing to a former member at the time of cancellation of membership, within 3 years after the date of

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 84 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- s. 127
- cancellation, repay to the former member an amount in accordance with those rules: or
- within 12 months after the date of cancellation, apply the repayable amount under subsection (2) if
  - the board considers that repayment would adversely affect the financial position of the co-operative; or
  - (ii) the board and the former member agree.
- (2) The repayable amount may be applied in one of the following ways –
  - if the co-operative is a deposit-taking co-operative, the (a) co-operative may apply the amount as a deposit by the former member with the co-operative, subject to the requirements of section 128 as to interest on the deposit;
  - the co-operative may issue debentures or CCUs to the (b) former member in satisfaction of the amount:
  - the co-operative may appropriate the amount as a donation to the co-operative, but only if the former member consents in writing to the donation.
- If the balance sheet of the co-operative last issued before the (3) cancellation of a member's membership disclosed a loss or deficiency or a significant change in the financial position or prospects of the co-operative is subsequently reported prior to the loss or deficiency, the paid up value of the member's shares may, for the purposes of calculating the repayable amount, be reduced as described in subsection (4).
- (4) The paid up value of the member's shares may be reduced by an amount that bears to the amount of the loss or deficiency so disclosed the same proportion as the number of shares held by the member bore to the total number of shares held by all members of the co-operative at the time of cancellation.
- If the former member is subsequently readmitted to (5) membership, any amount held by the co-operative under this

Active membership

Division 4

Cancellation of membership of inactive or missing members

s. 128

section must, if the member so requests, be applied towards the cost of admission to membership, including any subscription for share capital.

- (6) Despite subsection (2)(c), if
  - (a) the co-operative cannot, after taking all reasonable action, find the former member; and
  - (b) the payment due is less than the amount prescribed by the regulations, or if an amount is not prescribed, \$100,

the co-operative may appropriate the payment as a donation to the co-operative.

[Section 127 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 198.]

## 128. Interest on deposits, debentures and CCUs

- (1) This section applies when
  - (a) the amount payable to a former member under section 73 or 127 is applied as a deposit with the co-operative; or
  - (b) the co-operative allots or issues debentures or CCUs to the former member in satisfaction of that amount.
- (2) The deposit, debenture or CCU bears interest during any period
  - (a) in the case of a co-operative with share capital
    - (i) at the rate, or if there is more than one rate, at the higher or highest rate, of dividend payable for that period on the share capital of the co-operative; or
    - (ii) if the rate of dividend payable for that period has not been determined, at the rate, or the higher or highest rate, payable for the immediately preceding period for which a rate has been decided; or

if a rate of dividend has never been determined in (iii) relation to the share capital of the co-operative, at the rate that the board of the co-operative considers reasonable:

or

- (b) in the case of a co-operative without share capital, at the rate that the board of the co-operative considers reasonable; or
- if the rules provide for a rate to be payable that is higher than the rate applicable under paragraph (a) or (b), at that higher rate.
- A former member may agree to the rate of interest being less (3) than that which would otherwise be payable under this section and may agree to no interest being paid.
- The following provisions of the Corporations Act, as applied by (4) section 250 of this Act, do not apply to an allotment or issue of debentures or CCUs under this section —
  - (a) Chapter 2L;
  - (b) Chapter 6D.

[Section 128 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 198.]

### 129. Repayment of deposits and redemption of debentures and **CCUs**

- (1) A deposit, debenture or CCU to which an amount payable to a former member is applied under this Division or section 73(2) is to be repaid or redeemed, as the case may be, as soon as repayment or redemption would not, in the opinion of the board, adversely affect the financial position of the co-operative.
- The deposit, debenture or CCU must in any case be repaid or (2) redeemed within 10 years, or within any shorter period that the rules of the co-operative may require, after cancellation of the member's membership.

[Section 129 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 198.]

Part 6 Active membership

**Division 5** Entitlements of former members of distributing co-operatives

s. 130

### 130. Register of cancelled memberships

A co-operative must keep a register stating the particulars, as prescribed by the regulations, of persons whose membership has been cancelled under this Part.

# Division 5 — Entitlements of former members of distributing co-operatives

### 131. Application of Division

- (1) This Division only applies to distributing co-operatives.
- (2) Sections 132, 133 and 134 apply to a distributing co-operative only to the extent that they are not inconsistent with rules of the co-operative that were in effect immediately before the commencement of the *Co-operatives Amendment Act 2016* section 32.

[Section 131 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 32.]

# 132. Former shareholders to be taken to be shareholders for certain purposes

- (1) Even though a person's shares in a co-operative have been forfeited under this Part, the person is to be taken to be the holder of shares in the co-operative (the same in all respects as those that were forfeited) for the following purposes
  - (a) the entitlements of a shareholder in relation to the purchase of shares in the co-operative pursuant to an offer described in section 289(1)(a), (b) or (c) or the purchase of all the shares in the co-operative, if the offer or purchase occurs within 2 years after the person's shares were forfeited;
  - (b) the entitlement of a shareholder when the co-operative becomes registered as a company if the relevant special resolution under section 306 is passed within 2 years after the person's shares were forfeited;

page 88 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]
Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- the entitlement of a shareholder to a distribution of surplus in a winding-up of the co-operative that commences within 2 years after the person's shares were forfeited.
- Subsection (1)(a) does not apply to (2)
  - an offer described in section 289(1)(a) or (c) that is made by another co-operative; or
  - the purchase of all the shares in the co-operative by another co-operative.
- Subsection (1)(c) does not apply if the winding-up is for the (3) purposes of a merger under Part 12 Division 1.
- (4) For the removal of doubt, it is declared that the entitlement under subsection (1)(a) of a person whose shares have been forfeited does not include an entitlement to vote on any matter.
- This section does not apply to a forfeited shareholding in a (5) co-operative if section 133 operates to require that forfeited shareholding to be regarded as a forfeited shareholding in another co-operative.

[Section 132 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 33.]

### 133. Entitlements of former shareholders on mergers etc.

- (1) This section applies when a person's shares in a co-operative (the *original co-operative*) are forfeited under this Part and within 2 years after that forfeiture —
  - $\int (a)$ deleted]
    - another co-operative (the *new co-operative*) is created as (b) a result of a merger under Part 12 Division 1 involving the original co-operative; or
    - the engagements of the original co-operative are transferred to another co-operative (the new co-operative) under Part 12 Division 1.

Part 6 Active membership

**Division 5** Entitlements of former members of distributing co-operatives

s. 133

- (2) A person referred to in subsection (1) is, for the purposes of the operation of section 132, and the further operation of this section, taken to have held shares in the new co-operative and as having had those shares in the new co-operative forfeited under this Part when the person's shares in the original co-operative were forfeited.
- (3) The extent of the forfeited shareholding in the new co-operative is determined as follows
  - (a) if the entitlement of active members of the original co-operative in the circumstances concerned is solely an entitlement to be allotted shares in the new co-operative, the forfeited shareholding in the new co-operative is the shareholding to which the person would have been entitled had the person's shares in the original co-operative not been forfeited;
  - (b) in any other case, the forfeited shareholding in the new co-operative is the shareholding that is the same in all respects as the forfeited shareholding in the original co-operative.
- (4) The determination under subsection (3)(a) of the person's shareholding in the new co-operative must be made
  - (a) solely on the basis of the person's shareholding in the original co-operative when the shares were forfeited or, in a further operation of this section in respect of the person, when the person was first to be regarded as having a forfeited shareholding in the original co-operative; and
  - (b) without regard to any additional shareholding in the original co-operative to which the person would have become entitled had the shares not been forfeited, whether as a result of any bonus share issue or otherwise.

[Section 133 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 34.]

# 134. Set off of amounts repaid etc. on forfeited shares

- (1) If a person has an entitlement because of the operation of section 133, the entitlement operates to end any liability of the co-operative
  - (a) to repay to the person under section 127 any amount for the forfeited shares concerned; or
  - (b) in respect of a deposit held by the co-operative, or debentures allotted or issued to the person, or CCUs issued under section 127 for the forfeited shares concerned, except a liability to pay interest that is payable but unpaid.
- (2) If an amount has been repaid to a person under section 127 or 129, the amount repaid is to be set off against any entitlement of the person under section 132 for the forfeited shares concerned.
- (3) If the amount repaid cannot be set off against the entitlement because the entitlement is not, or is only partly, an entitlement to money, the entitlement is lost unless the person pays to the co-operative the amount repaid to the person and does so within the period required under subsection (4).
- (4) If the circumstances referred to in subsection (3) arise, the co-operative concerned must
  - (a) give written notice of the matter by post to the person concerned at the person's address last known to the co-operative, specifying a period of not less than 28 days after the notice is given during which any amount repaid must be paid to the co-operative; and
  - (b) publish a general notice to that effect in a newspaper circulating generally in the district in which the registered office of the co-operative is situated.

[Section 134 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 198.]

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 91
Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

### Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 6 Active membership

Division 5 Entitlements of former members of distributing co-operatives

s. 135

### 135. Regulations may exempt co-operatives from provisions

The regulations may exempt a co-operative from a provision of this Division.

s. 136

# Part 7 — Shares

### Division 1 — Nature of share

### 136. Nature of share in co-operative

- (1) A share or other interest in a co-operative
  - is personal property; and
  - is transferable or transmissible as provided by this Act (b) and the rules of the co-operative; and
  - (c) is, subject to the rules of the co-operative, capable of devolution by will or by operation of law.
- Subject to subsection (1) (2)
  - the laws applying to ownership of and dealing with personal property apply to a share or other interest of a member in a co-operative as they apply to other property; and
  - (b) equitable interests in respect of a share or other interest of a member in a co-operative may be created, dealt with and enforced as in the case of other personal property.

# Division 2 — Disclosure requirements for distributing co-operatives

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 35.]

#### 137A. Registration of current disclosure statement

- (1) A distributing co-operative must take all reasonable steps to ensure that it has a current disclosure statement in accordance with this section registered with the Registrar.
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.
- (2) The disclosure statement must contain the information necessary to ensure prospective members are adequately informed of the nature and extent of a person's financial

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 93 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

**Division 2** 

Disclosure requirements for distributing co-operatives

s. 137B

involvement or liability as a member of the co-operative including so far as applicable —

- the active membership provisions of the co-operative;
- the rights and liabilities attaching to shares in the (b) co-operative; and
- (c) any other information that the Registrar directs to be included.
- (3) A disclosure statement approved by the Registrar under section 16 is taken to be registered with the Registrar for the purposes of this section until it stops being current under subsection (4).
- (4) A disclosure statement stops being current when
  - a change occurs in the rights or liabilities attaching to any class of share in the co-operative; or
  - a significant change occurs in the financial position or (b) prospects of the co-operative.
- The co-operative must lodge a new disclosure statement with (5) the Registrar for registration when the currently registered disclosure statement stops being current, and must do so within 14 days (or a longer period approved by the Registrar) after it stops being current.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

A disclosure statement lodged under subsection (5) is taken to be registered with the Registrar.

[Section 137A inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 36.]

#### 137B. Restrictions on advertising and publicity: shares

- (1) A person must not
  - advertise; or

- s. 137
- (b) publish a statement that directly or indirectly refers to,
- an offer, or intended offer, of shares in a distributing co-operative unless a current disclosure statement relating to the shares is registered with the Registrar under section 137A. Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.
- Subsection (1) applies in relation to shares in a distributing (2) co-operative only if the shares are offered, or intended to be
- offered, to persons who are not shareholders in the co-operative.
- A person does not contravene subsection (1) by publishing an (3) advertisement or statement if they publish it in the ordinary course of business of
  - publishing a newspaper or a magazine; or
  - broadcasting by radio or television, (b)
  - and the person did not know and had no reason to suspect that its publication would amount to a contravention of that subsection.
- (4) Despite The Criminal Code section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (1) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 137B inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 36.]

### 137. Disclosure to intending shareholders in distributing co-operative

- The board of a distributing co-operative must give a person who (1) intends to acquire shares in the co-operative and is not already a shareholder in the co-operative
  - a current disclosure statement; and (a)
  - (b) any other information the Registrar directs.
- The disclosure statement and any other information required (2) under subsection (1) and Part 4 must be given before the person becomes bound to acquire the shares.

Division 2

Disclosure requirements for distributing co-operatives

s. 139

- (3) The board of a co-operative may comply with subsection (1) in relation to a person by giving the person a notice stating any or all of the following
  - (a) that the person may request to inspect the statement and information referred to in subsection (1) at an office of the co-operative nominated by the person;
  - (b) that the person may request to be sent an electronic copy of the statement and information referred to in subsection (1) by an electronic means nominated by the person;
  - (c) that the statement and information referred to in subsection (1) are available on a website and specifying the direct address on the website where the documents may be accessed.
- (4) If a person who has received notice under this section makes a request referred to in subsection (3)(a) or (b), the co-operative must comply with that request.

[Section 137 inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 37.]

[138. Deleted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 37.]

# 139. Exemptions for disclosure statements

- (1) The Registrar may, by order published in the *Gazette*, exempt a co-operative or a class of co-operatives from any or all of the provisions of this Division.
- (2) An exemption under subsection (1) may be given only if the Registrar is satisfied that compliance with the requirement would be inappropriate in the circumstances or would impose an unreasonable burden.
- (3) An exemption may be granted unconditionally or subject to conditions.

[Section 139 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 38.]

# Division 3A — Compensation for defective disclosure

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 39.]

#### 140A. Contravention leading to right to recover loss or damage

- A co-operative contravenes this subsection if (1)
  - a disclosure statement is given to a person under section 137; and
  - there is (b)
    - a misleading or deceptive statement in the disclosure statement or in any application form or document that accompanies the disclosure statement: or
    - an omission from the disclosure statement of material or information that is required to be contained in the statement by or under this Act;

and

- the misleading or deceptive statement or the omission is materially adverse from the point of view of the person to whom it is given.
- (2) A co-operative contravenes this subsection if
  - a disclosure statement is given to a person under (a) section 137; and
  - (b) the disclosure statement is not current (as referred to in section 137A(4)).

[Section 140A inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 39.]

### 140B. Right to recover for loss or damage resulting from contravention

(1) A person who suffers loss or damage because of a contravention of section 140A(1) or (2) in relation to a co-operative may recover the amount of the loss or damage from a person referred to in a paragraph of subsection (2) if the loss or damage is one that the paragraph makes the person liable for, even if the

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 97 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

s. 140C

Compensation for defective disclosure

person did not commit, and was not involved in, the contravention.

- (2) For the purposes of subsection (1)
  - (a) the co-operative is liable for loss or damage caused by any contravention of section 140A(1) or (2) in relation to the disclosure statement; and
  - (b) each director of the co-operative is liable for loss or damage caused by any contravention of section 140A(1) or (2) in relation to the disclosure statement; and
  - (c) a person named in the disclosure statement with their consent as having made a statement (see section 487)
    - (i) that is included in the disclosure statement; or
    - (ii) on which a statement in the disclosure statement is based,

is liable for loss or damage caused by the inclusion of the statement in the disclosure statement; and

- (d) a person who is involved in the contravention of section 140A(1) or (2) is liable for loss or damage caused by that contravention.
- (3) Any action under subsection (1) may begin at any time within 6 years after the day on which the cause of the action arose.
- (4) This Division does not affect any liability that a person has under any other written law.

[Section 140B inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 39.]

### 140C. Due diligence defence

- (1) A person is not liable under this Division in relation to a contravention of section 140A(1) because of a misleading or deceptive statement if the person proves they
  - (a) made all inquiries (if any) that were reasonable in the circumstances; and

- (b) after doing so, believed on reasonable grounds that the statement was not misleading or deceptive.
- (2) A person is not liable under this Division in relation to a contravention of section 140A(1) because of an omission from a disclosure statement in relation to a particular matter or particular information if the person proves they
  - (a) made all inquiries (if any) that were reasonable in the circumstances; and
  - (b) after doing so, believed on reasonable grounds that there was no omission from the statement in relation to that matter or information.
- (3) A person is not liable under this Division in relation to a contravention of section 140A(2) because a disclosure statement is not current if the person proves they
  - (a) made all inquiries (if any) that were reasonable in the circumstances; and
  - (b) after doing so, believed on reasonable grounds that the statement was current.

[Section 140C inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 39.]

### 140D. General defences

- (1) A person is not liable under this Division in relation to a contravention of section 140A(1) if the person proves that they placed reasonable reliance on information given to them by
  - (a) if the person is a body someone other than a director, employee or agent of the body; or
  - (b) if the person is an individual someone other than an employee or agent of the individual.
- (2) For the purposes of subsection (1), a person is not the agent of a body or individual merely because they perform a particular professional or advisory function for the body or individual.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 99

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

s. 140

A person is not liable under this Division in relation to a contravention of section 140A(2) if the person proves that they were not aware of the circumstance or event that caused the disclosure statement to cease to be current.

[Section 140D inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 39.]

### Division 3 — Issues of shares

### 140. Shares — general

- (1) The share capital of a co-operative varies in amount according to the nominal value of shares from time to time subscribed.
- (2) Shares are to be of a fixed amount which is to be specified in the rules of the co-operative.
- (3) A co-operative may have more than one class of shares provided the shareholding and the rights of shareholders comply with the co-operative principles.
- Subject to this Part and Part 4, shares must not be issued to a (4) non-member.

*[141.* Deleted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 40.]

#### 142. Minimum paid up amount

- (1) A share in a co-operative other than a transferred co-operative must not be allotted unless at least 10% of the nominal value of the share has been paid.
- (2) Any balance unpaid for shares at the time of allotment must be paid in a way specified in the rules of the co-operative or permitted by this Act.
- (3) This section does not apply to a bonus share issued under section 147 or 271.

#### 143. Shares not to be issued at a discount

A co-operative must not issue shares at a discount.

#### 144. Issue of shares at a premium

- (1) A distributing co-operative may issue shares at a premium.
- A premium may be in the form of cash or other valuable (2) consideration.
- If a distributing co-operative issues shares for which it receives (3) a premium, an amount equal to the total amount or value of the premiums on the shares must be transferred to a share premium account.
- (4) The share premium account is to be treated as paid up share capital of the distributing co-operative and may be applied in any one or more of the following ways —
  - (a) in paying up unissued shares to be issued to members of the co-operative as fully paid bonus shares;
  - in paying up, in whole or in part, the balance unpaid on (b) shares previously issued to members of the co-operative;
  - in the payment of dividends, if those dividends are satisfied by the issue of shares to members of the co-operative;
  - (d) in writing off the expenses incurred in establishing the co-operative;
  - in providing for the premium payable on redemption of (e) shares, debentures or CCUs.

[Section 144 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 198.]

#### 145. Joint ownership of shares

A share may be held by 2 or more persons jointly, unless the rules of the co-operative provide otherwise.

#### 146. Members may be required to take up additional shares

- **(1)** The board of a distributing co-operative may require a member to take up or subscribe for additional shares under a proposal approved by a special resolution of the co-operative passed by a special postal ballot.
- The board of a distributing co-operative may deduct amounts in (2) payment for additional shares from money payable to members for dealings with the co-operative, under a proposal approved by a special resolution of the co-operative.
- (3) A proposal to require a member to take up or subscribe for additional shares must
  - be accompanied by a disclosure statement, approved by the Registrar, that explains the purpose for which the funds raised by the issue of the additional shares are to be used: and
  - clearly show the total number of additional shares to be issued and the basis on which the shares are to be apportioned among members; and
  - be accompanied by a statement informing the member that the member may inform the board by notice on or before the date specified in the statement, being a date before the passing of the special resolution, that the member resigns on the passing of the special resolution.
- A proposal to deduct amounts in payment for additional shares (4) from amounts payable to members for dealings with the distributing co-operative must clearly show -
  - (a) the basis on which the deductions are to be made; and
  - the time and way of making those deductions. (b)
- A proposal approved under this section is binding on (5)
  - all members of the distributing co-operative at the date of the passing of the special resolution, other than a member who has given a notice of resignation in accordance with subsection (3)(c); and

- all persons who become members of the distributing (b) co-operative after that date and before the total number of shares to be issued under the proposal has been issued.
- Sections 16 (except subsection (3)) and 29 apply to the approval (6) of a disclosure statement under this section with any necessary changes and in particular as if any reference in section 16 to a formation meeting were a reference to the special resolution.
- (7) The requirements in respect of a proposal to take up additional shares under subsection (3) do not apply to the issue of bonus shares under section 144(4)(a), 147 or 271(2).

[Section 146 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 41.]

#### 147. **Bonus share issues**

- In addition to section 271(2) a distributing co-operative may (1) issue bonus shares to members of the co-operative if the assets of the co-operative
  - have been sold at a profit; or (a)
  - have been revalued at a greater value than that disclosed before the revaluation in the books of the co-operative.
- This section does not apply if the assets were acquired for resale (2) at a profit.

#### 148. **Restrictions on bonus shares**

Bonus shares issued under section 147 may be issued in accordance with the rules of the co-operative, subject to the following restrictions —

- each issue must have been approved by a special (a) resolution of the co-operative;
- they are to be issued as fully paid up shares with no (b) payment required to be made by a member of the co-operative to whom they are issued;

s. 149

- they are to be issued only for shares of the same class of shares that are fully paid up as at the date of issue of the bonus shares;
- the total nominal value of bonus shares issued by a (d) co-operative in any one year cannot be more than 20%, or another percentage prescribed by the regulations, of the nominal value of the issued share capital of the co-operative immediately before the date of issue of the bonus shares.

#### 149. **Notice about bonus shares**

Notice of the meeting or postal ballot at which a resolution is to be proposed as a special resolution for the purpose of approving a bonus share issue must be accompanied by —

- a statement of the value of the assets concerned as disclosed in the books of the co-operative before the sale or revaluation; and
- (b) if the issue arises from, or partly from, a sale of assets, a statement of the price for which the assets were sold; and
- if the issue arises from, or partly from, a revaluation of assets, a certificate of value of the assets, being a certificate given in relation to a valuation made not more than 12 months before the date of the notice by a person prescribed by the regulations or a person having qualifications prescribed by the regulations; and
- particulars of acquisitions of shares in the co-operative (d) made within the 3 years immediately preceding the date of the notice by or on behalf of each of its directors and his or her spouse (or de facto partner) and the father, mother, children, brothers and sisters of each such director and spouse (or de facto partner); and

(e) a certificate signed by 2 directors of the co-operative stating that to the best of their knowledge and belief the issue of bonus shares would not be imprudent and that no circumstances are known to them as to why the issue should not take place.

# Division 4A — Provisions applying to particular share subscriptions

[Heading inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 42.]

### 150A. Term used: disclosure statement

In this Division —

disclosure statement means a disclosure statement, of any type, under this Act.

[Section 150A inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 42.]

### 150B. Application of this Division

This Division applies in relation to shares in a co-operative only if the shares are offered to persons who are not shareholders in the co-operative.

[Section 150B inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 42.]

### 150C. Application money to be held on trust

- (1) If a person offers shares for issue or sale under a disclosure statement, the person must hold
  - (a) all application money received from people applying for shares under the disclosure statement; and
  - (b) all other money paid by them on account of the shares before they are issued or transferred,

in trust under this section for the applicants until the shares are issued or transferred or the money is returned to the applicants.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 500, or imprisonment for 6 months, or both.

**Division 4A** Provisions applying to particular share subscriptions

s. 150D

- (2) If the application money needs to be returned to an applicant, the person must return the money as soon as practicable.
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 500, or imprisonment for 6 months, or both.
- (3) Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsections (1) and (2) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 150C inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 42.]

# 150D. Minimum subscription condition must be fulfilled before issue or transfer

- (1) If a disclosure statement for an offer of shares states that the shares will not be issued or transferred unless
  - (a) applications for a minimum number of the shares are received from members, or persons eligible to become members, of the co-operative; or
  - (b) a minimum amount is raised,

the person making the offer must not issue or transfer any of the shares until that condition is satisfied.

(2) For the purpose of working out whether a condition referred to in subsection (1) has been satisfied, a person who has agreed to take securities as underwriter is taken to have applied for those shares.

[Section 150D inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 42.]

# 150E. Repayment of money if disclosure statement condition not met

- (1) If—
  - (a) a person offers shares under a disclosure statement; and

- the disclosure statement states (expressly or impliedly) that it is a condition that the shares will not be issued or transferred unless
  - applications for a minimum number of the shares are received from members, or persons eligible to become members, of the co-operative; or
  - (ii) a minimum amount is raised: and
- that condition is not satisfied within 4 months after the date of the disclosure statement,

the person must repay the money received by the person in respect of any applications for the shares made under the disclosure statement that have not resulted in an issue or transfer of the shares.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 500, or imprisonment for 6 months, or both.

- (2) For the purpose of working out whether a condition referred to in subsection (1) has been satisfied, a person who has agreed to take shares as underwriter is taken to have applied for those shares.
- Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (1) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 150E inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 42.]

## Division 4 — Disclosure and registration of interests in shares

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 43.]

#### 150. Direction to disclose

The board of a co-operative may direct a person to disclose matters as described in section 151 if the person is —

a member of the co-operative; or

Disclosure and registration of interests in shares

s. 151

a person named in a disclosure made in response to a previous direction under this section as having a relevant interest in, or having given instructions about, shares in the co-operative.

#### 151. Disclosure by member of relevant interests and instructions

- A person given a direction under section 150 must, unless (1) subsection (2) applies, disclose to the board
  - full details of the person's relevant interest in the shares of the co-operative (the *relevant shares*) and of the circumstances that gave rise to the interest; and
  - (b) the name and address of each other person who has a relevant interest in the relevant shares together with full details of —
    - (i) the nature and extent of the interest; and
    - (ii) the circumstances that gave rise to the other person's interest;

and

- the name and address of each person who has given the (c) person instructions about –
  - the acquisition or disposal of the shares; or
  - the exercise of any voting or other rights attached (ii) to the shares; or
  - (iii) any other matter relating to the shares, together with full details of those instructions, including the date or dates on which they were given.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

- A matter referred to in subsection (1)(b) or (c) need only be (2) disclosed to the extent to which the matter is ascertainable by the person required to make the disclosure.
- (3A)Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (1) that any event occurred by accident.

page 108 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

- The disclosure must be made within the period of 5 days after the person is given the direction, unless within that period the person applies in writing to the Registrar for an exemption from compliance with the direction.
- The Registrar may, in writing, exempt a person from complying (4) with a direction if the Registrar believes the direction is unjustified.
- If the Registrar refuses to give an exemption under subsection (4), the disclosure required by the direction must be made within the period of 5 days after the person receives written notice of that refusal.
- A person does not have to comply with a direction if the person (6A)proves that the giving of the direction is vexatious.
  - (6) A board that receives information from a person acting on a direction given to the person by the board must pay to the person the fee, if any, prescribed by the regulations. [Section 151 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 44.]

#### 152. Registration as trustee etc. on death of owner of shares

- (1) A trustee, executor or administrator of the estate of a dead person who was the registered holder of a share in a co-operative may be registered as the holder of the share as trustee, executor or administrator of that estate.
- (2) A trustee, executor or administrator of the estate of a dead person who was entitled in equity to a share in a co-operative may, with the consent of the co-operative and of the registered holder of the share, be registered as the holder of the share as trustee, executor or administrator of that estate.

#### 153. Registration as administrator of estate on incapacity of shareholder

This section applies to a person (the *appointed person*) who is (1) appointed under a law of a State or Territory relating to the

**Division 4** Disclosure and registration of interests in shares

s. 154

administration of the estates of persons who, through mental or physical infirmity, are incapable of managing their affairs, to administer the estate of another person (the *incapable person*).

- If the incapable person is the registered holder of a share in a (2) co-operative, the appointed person may be registered as the holder of that share as administrator of the estate of the incapable person.
- If the incapable person is entitled in equity to a share in a co-operative, the appointed person may, with the consent of the co-operative and of the registered holder of that share, be registered as the holder of the share as administrator of the estate of the incapable person.

#### 154. Registration as Official Trustee in Bankruptcy

- This section applies when a share in a co-operative that is the (1) property of a bankrupt vests by force of the *Bankruptcy* Act 1966 (Commonwealth) in the Official Trustee in Bankruptcy.
- If the bankrupt is the registered holder of the share, the Official (2) Trustee may be registered as the holder of the share as the Official Trustee in Bankruptcy.
- (3) If the bankrupt is entitled in equity to the share, the Official Trustee may, with the consent of the co-operative and of the registered holder of the share, be registered as the holder of the share as the Official Trustee in Bankruptcy.

#### 155. Liabilities of person registered as trustee or administrator

- A person registered under section 152, 153 or 154 is, while so (1) registered, subject to the same liabilities in relation to the share as those to which the person would have been subject if the share had remained, or had been, registered in the name of the dead person, the incapable person or the bankrupt.
- The person registered is subject to no other liabilities in relation (2) to the share.

## 156. Notice of trusts in register of members

Shares held by a trustee under a particular trust may, with the consent of the co-operative, be marked in the register of members, directors and shares referred to in section 230(1)(a) in a way that identifies the shares as being held under the trust.

## 157. No notice of trust except as provided by this Division

Except as provided in this Division —

- (a) no notice of a trust, whether express, implied or constructive, is to be entered on a register or be receivable by the Registrar; and
- (b) no liabilities are affected by anything done under this Division; and
- (c) nothing done under this Division affects a co-operative with notice of a trust.

## Division 5 — Sale or transfer of shares

## 158. Sale or transfer of shares

- (1) A share in a co-operative cannot be sold or transferred except
  - (a) in accordance with Part 4 Division 3 and section 159, on the death of a member; or
  - (b) to a person appointed to administer the estate of a shareholder under a law relating to the administration of the estates of persons who, through mental or physical infirmity, are incapable of managing their affairs; or
  - (c) with the consent of the board, to any person if there are reasonable grounds for believing that the person will be an active member of the co-operative; or
  - (d) in accordance with Part 11 Division 2.
- (2) A share in a co-operative cannot be sold or transferred except in accordance with the rules of the co-operative.

Part 7 Shares

**Division 6** Repurchase of shares

s. 159

## 159. Transfer on death of member

- (1) Despite sections 75 and 76, on the death of a member, the member's share in the co-operative may be transferred to a person other than an administrator or executor with the consent of the board of the co-operative.
- (2) The board may only give its consent under subsection (1) if there are reasonable grounds for believing that the person will be an active member of the co-operative.

## 160. Restriction on total shareholding

The board of a co-operative must not consent under section 158(1)(c) to the issue, sale or transfer of a share if, as a result of the issue, sale or transfer, the nominal value of the shares held by the purchaser or transferee would be more than the maximum permissible level of share interest applying under section 278.

## 161. Transfer not effective until registered

A transferor of a share remains the holder of the share until the transferee is noted as the holder of the share in the register of members, directors and shares referred to in section 230(1)(a).

## 162. Non-members become members on registration

Where a share in a co-operative is transferred to a non-member under this Part or Part 4, the transferee becomes a member of the co-operative on the transferee being noted as a member in the register of members, directors and shares referred to in section 230(1)(a).

## Division 6 — Repurchase of shares

## 163. Purchase and repayment of shares

- (1) The rules of a co-operative may authorise the co-operative to
  - (a) purchase any share of a member in the co-operative at the request of the member; and

- (b) repay to a member, with the member's consent, all or any part of the amount paid up to the stated nominal value on any share held by the member when the amount repaid is not required for the activities of the co-operative.
- (2) The amount paid by a co-operative under this section in purchasing shares or repaying an amount paid up to the stated nominal value on shares, or both, in any financial year of the co-operative must not be more than the total of —
  - 5% of the nominal value of the issued share capital of the co-operative immediately before the start of that financial year; and
  - (b) the amount of any additional share capital of the co-operative subscribed for during that year.
- The members of a co-operative may by special resolution (3) exempt a co-operative from the operation of subsection (2) in relation to a particular financial year, either unconditionally or on conditions.
- The amount paid for a share when it is repurchased may be an (4) amount decided by the board that is less than the nominal value of the share but only
  - if the books of the co-operative disclose that the amount paid is the net shareholder's equity per share in the undertaking of the co-operative; or
  - (b) in accordance with the rules of the co-operative.
- (5A)A co-operative must not purchase shares or repay amounts paid up on shares if
  - the co-operative is likely to become insolvent because of the repurchase of the shares or because of the repayment of amounts paid up on the shares; or
  - (b) the co-operative is insolvent.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 113 s. 164

(5) This section does not apply if the member has resigned or has been expelled from the co-operative or the member's membership has been otherwise cancelled.

[Section 163 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 45.]

## 164. Deposit, debentures or CCUs instead of payment when share repurchased

- (1) If a co-operative repurchases a share of a member, the co-operative may instead of paying the purchase price to the member
  - (a) in the case of a deposit-taking co-operative, apply the amount as an interest bearing deposit by the member with the co-operative; or
  - (b) allot or issue debentures or CCUs of the co-operative to the member in satisfaction of the amount.
- (2) Subsection (1) applies only if
  - (a) the board considers that payment of the repurchase price would adversely affect the financial position of the co-operative; or
  - (b) the board and the member so agree.
- (3) The deposit, debenture or CCU bears interest during any period
  - (a) in the case of a co-operative with share capital
    - (i) at the rate (or, if there is more than one rate, at the higher or highest rate) of dividend payable for that period on the share capital of the co-operative; or
    - (ii) if the rate of dividend payable for that period has not been decided, at the rate (or the higher or highest rate) payable for the immediately preceding period for which a rate has been decided; or

if a rate of dividend has never been decided for (iii) the share capital of the co-operative, at the rate that the board of the co-operative considers reasonable;

or

- (b) in the case of a co-operative without share capital, at the rate that the board of the co-operative considers reasonable; or
- if the rules provide for a rate to be payable that is higher than the rate applicable under paragraph (a) or (b), at the higher rate.
- The deposit, debenture or CCU must be repaid to the member or (4) redeemed, as the case may be, as soon as repayment or redemption would not, in the opinion of the board, adversely affect the financial position of the co-operative.
- The deposit, debenture or CCU must in any case be repaid or (5) redeemed within 10 years (or within any shorter period that the rules of the co-operative require) after the repurchase of the shares concerned.

[Section 164 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 198.]

#### 165. Cancellation of shares

- (1) A co-operative must cancel any share purchased by or forfeited to the co-operative in accordance with this Act or the rules of the co-operative.
- Any shares held by a co-operative in itself at the time the (2) co-operative is registered under this Act are cancelled under this section.

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

## Part 8 — Voting and meetings

## Division 1 — Voting entitlements

#### 166. **Application of Part to voting**

The provisions of this Part applying to voting apply to voting on all resolutions.

#### 167. Voting

- The right to vote attaches to membership and not shareholding. (1)
- (2) Except as provided in subsections (3) and (4), each member has only one vote at a meeting of the co-operative.
- If its rules so provide, a member of a co-operative group may (3) have the number of votes (up to 5) at a general meeting that is specified in the rules.
- If the rules so provide, the chairman has a casting vote at a (4) board meeting or general meeting.
- (5) In the case of joint membership
  - the joint members have only one vote between them;
  - that vote may be exercised, subject to the grant of a (b) proxy or power of attorney, only by the joint member determined in accordance with the rules.

#### 168. Voting by proxy

- If the rules so provide, voting may be by proxy at a general (1) meeting.
- The instrument of proxy may state the way in which a proxy is (2) to vote on a particular resolution.
- (3) The proxy must vote in the way authorised by an instrument of proxy referred to in subsection (2).

Part 8

- (4) The rules of a co-operative may limit the number of persons for whom a person may act as a proxy on the same question.
- (5) A person cannot exercise more than one proxy vote during a vote on the same question unless the vote is conducted by poll demanded under section 194.

#### 169. Control of the right to vote

- Subject to subsection (3), a person must not directly or (1) indirectly control the exercise of the right to vote of a member. Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$6 000, or imprisonment for 6 months, or both.
- If a person controls the exercise of the right to vote of a member at a meeting of a co-operative
  - the vote of the member is invalid; and
  - (b) if the person is a member, the vote of the person is invalid.
- Nothing in this section prevents (3)
  - the exercise of a vote by means of a proxy or power of (a) attorney; or
  - a director controlling the vote of a corporate member; or (b)
  - an agreed purchaser controlling a member's vote (c) pending settlement.

[Section 169 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 46.]

#### 170. Effect of disposal of shares on voting rights

A member of a co-operative cannot vote if the member has sold or transferred, or disposed of the beneficial interest in, the member's shares, or has agreed to do so.

#### 171. Effect of relevant share and voting interests on voting rights

Subject to subsection (3) and section 167(5), a member of a (1) co-operative cannot vote if another person, whether or not a s. 172

member of the co-operative, has a relevant interest in any share held by the member or in the right to vote of the member.

- (2) A member who cannot vote because of this section may apply to the Registrar to review the matter.
- (3) The Registrar may order that the member may vote if the Registrar is satisfied in the circumstances of the case that loss of the right to vote would be unjust or unreasonable, and the order of the Registrar has effect accordingly.

[Section 171 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 47.]

#### 172. Rights of representatives

A person appointed under this Act to represent a member of a co-operative —

- is deemed to receive any notice of meetings given to the member represented; and
- (b) is entitled to exercise the same rights to vote as the member represented.

### 173. Other rights and duties of members not affected by ineligibility to vote

A provision of this Act that disentitles a member of a co-operative to vote, either generally or in relation to a particular matter, does not affect any other right, entitlement, obligation or duty of the member as a member.

#### **174.** Vote of disentitled member to be disregarded

Any vote cast by or on behalf of a member of a co-operative when not entitled to vote must be disregarded.

## **Division 2** — Resolutions

#### 175. Decisions to be by ordinary resolution

Unless this Act or the rules of the co-operative provide otherwise, every question for decision by a co-operative must be decided by ordinary resolution.

#### 176. **Ordinary resolutions**

An ordinary resolution is a resolution of a co-operative that is passed by a simple majority at a general meeting of the co-operative or in a postal ballot of members.

#### 177. **Special resolutions**

- A special resolution is a resolution of a co-operative that is (1) passed –
  - (a) by a two-thirds majority at a general meeting of members: or
  - by a two-thirds majority in a postal ballot, other than a (b) special postal ballot, of members; or
  - by a three-quarters majority in a special postal ballot of (c) members.
- (2) A special resolution may be passed by a postal ballot only if the rules of the co-operative allow, or this Act requires, the special resolution to be passed by postal ballot, including a special postal ballot.
- A resolution is not taken to have been passed as a special (3) resolution unless not less than 21 days notice has been given to the members of the co-operative stating
  - the intention to propose the special resolution; and
  - (b) the reasons for proposing the special resolution; and
  - (c) the effect of the special resolution being passed.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 119 Part 8 Voting and meetings

**Division 2** Resolutions

s. 178

#### **178.** How majority obtained is ascertained

- (1) A resolution is passed by a particular majority at a meeting if that majority of the members of the co-operative who, being entitled to do so, vote in person or, if proxies are allowed, by proxy at the meeting vote in favour of the resolution.
- A resolution is passed by a particular majority in a postal ballot (2) if that majority of the members of the co-operative who, being entitled to do so, cast formal votes in the postal ballot vote in favour of the resolution.

#### 179. Declaration of passing of special resolution

- At a meeting of a co-operative for the purpose of passing a (1) special resolution, a declaration by the chairman of the meeting that the resolution has been passed as a special resolution is evidence of that fact.
- A declaration by the returning officer for a postal ballot to pass (2) a special resolution that the resolution has been passed as a special resolution is evidence of that fact.
- Subsection (1) does not apply if a poll is taken at the meeting of (3) the co-operative.

#### 180. Effect of special resolution

- (1) A special resolution, other than a special resolution required to be passed by special postal ballot, has effect from the date that it is passed.
- (2) A special resolution relating to anything for which a special resolution is required to be passed by special postal ballot has no effect until it is registered under section 182(1).
- Subsection (2) and sections 181 and 182 do not apply to a (3) special resolution altering the rules of a co-operative.
  - [Section 180 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 48.]

#### 181. Lodgment of special resolution

A co-operative must lodge 2 copies of each special resolution (1) passed by the co-operative with the Registrar in accordance with this section for registration.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.

- The copies must (2)
  - be lodged within 28 days after the passing of a special resolution or a longer period allowed by the Registrar;
  - (b) be signed by a director, the secretary of the co-operative or another authorised representative of the co-operative;
  - be accompanied by the lodgment fee prescribed by the (c) regulations.
- A co-operative and an officer of the co-operative must not knowingly fail to lodge the required copies under this section. Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.
- Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (1) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 181 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 49 and 200.]

#### 182. Decision of Registrar on application to register special resolution

- (1) If the Registrar is satisfied that the co-operative has complied with this Act, and that a special resolution passed by special postal ballot is not contrary to this Act, the Registrar must register the special resolution.
- If the Registrar considers that the effect of a special resolution lodged for registration would be in contravention of this Act or any other law, the Registrar
  - may refuse to register the special resolution; and

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 121 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

**Division 3** 

Resolution by circulated document

s. 183

- must give written notice to the co-operative that the special resolution
  - in the case of a special resolution referred to in section 180(2), has no effect; and
  - in any other case, has no effect as from the date (ii) that it was passed.
- A certificate of registration of a special resolution given by the (3) Registrar is, in favour of any person advancing money to the co-operative on the faith of the certificate or in favour of any guarantor of that advance, evidence that the resolution was properly passed.

## Division 3 — Resolution by circulated document

#### 183. **Application of Division 3**

This Division applies to a resolution of a co-operative, including a resolution appointing an officer or auditor or approving of or agreeing to any act, matter or thing, if —

- the co-operative has fewer than 50 members; and
- the resolution is required or permitted under this Act or (b) the rules of the co-operative to be passed at a general meeting of the co-operative.

#### 184. Resolution by circulation of document — fewer than 50 members

- If all the members of a co-operative have signed a document (1) that sets out the terms of a resolution and contains a statement that they are in favour of the resolution, the resolution is taken to have been passed at a general meeting of the co-operative.
- The meeting is taken to have been held (2)
  - if all the members signed the document on the one day, on that day and at the time the document was signed by the last member to sign; or

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 122 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- if the members signed the document on different days, on the day, and at the time, the document was signed by the last member to sign.
- The document need not exist as a single document, but may (3) exist in the form of 2 or more documents in identical terms.
- (4) The document is taken to constitute a minute of the general meeting.
- Anything attached to the document and signed by the members (5) signing the document is taken to have been laid before the co-operative at the general meeting.
- The document is signed by all members of a co-operative only if (6) the document is signed by each person who was a member of the co-operative at the time the document was signed by the last member to sign.
- Nothing in this section affects or limits any rule of law about the effectiveness of the assent of a member of a co-operative given to a document, or to an act, matter or thing, otherwise than at a general meeting of the co-operative.

## Division 4 — Postal ballots

#### 185. **Postal ballots**

- A postal ballot may be held as provided by the rules of the co-operative and must be conducted in the way prescribed by the regulations.
- (2) On the declaration by the returning officer of the result of the ballot, the secretary of the co-operative must make an entry in the minute book of the co-operative showing
  - the number of formal votes cast in favour of the proposal (a) concerned; and
  - the number of formal votes cast against the proposal; (b) and

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 123 Division 4

Postal ballots

s. 186

the number of informal votes cast.

[Section 185 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 50.]

#### 186. Special postal ballots

- A special postal ballot is a postal ballot that is conducted as (1) required by this section.
- (2) The ballot cannot be held less than 21 days after notice of the ballot is given to members so as to enable sufficient time for a meeting to discuss the proposal that is the subject of the ballot to be convened and held (whether by the board or on the requisition of members).
- The co-operative must send to each member, along with any (3) other material required to be sent in connection with the postal ballot, a disclosure statement approved by the Registrar and containing information about
  - the financial position of the co-operative; and
  - the interests of the directors of the co-operative in the (b) proposal with which the ballot is concerned, including any interests of the directors in another organisation concerned in the proposal; and
  - any compensation or consideration to be paid to officers or members of the co-operative in connection with the proposal; and
  - any other matters as the Registrar directs.
- If required by the Registrar, the disclosure statement is to be accompanied by a report, made by an independent person approved by the Registrar, about any matters that the Registrar directs.
- Sections 16 (except subsection (3)) and 29 apply to the approval (5) of a disclosure statement under this section with any necessary changes and in particular as if any reference in section 16 to a formation meeting were a reference to the notice of the special postal ballot.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 124

Part 8

#### 187. When a special postal ballot required

In addition to any requirement of this Act, the rules of a co-operative must require a special postal ballot to be conducted for the purpose of passing a special resolution in relation to any of the following matters relating to the co-operative -

- (a) conversion of
  - a share capital co-operative to a non-share capital co-operative or vice versa; or
  - (ii) a distributing co-operative to a non-distributing co-operative or vice versa;
- transfer of incorporation; (b)
- an acquisition or disposal of assets referred to in (c) section 273;
- (d) the maximum permissible level of share interest in the co-operative;
- (e) takeover;
- (f) merger;
- transfer of engagements; (g)
- members' voluntary winding-up; (h)
- a requirement for members to take up or subscribe for (i) additional shares:
- a requirement for members to lend money to the (j) co-operative.

[Section 187 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 51.]

#### 188. Holding of postal ballot on requisition

(1) The board of a co-operative must conduct a postal ballot, including a special postal ballot, for the passing of a special resolution on the written requisition of such number of members who together are able to cast at least 20%, or any lesser percentage specified in the rules of the co-operative, of the total number of votes able to be cast at a meeting of the co-operative.

Postal ballots

- s. 189
  - (2) The following provisions apply to a requisition for a postal ballot —
    - (a) it must state
      - the proposed special resolution to be voted on; (i)
      - (ii) the reasons for the making of the special resolution; and
      - (iii) the effect of the special resolution being passed;
    - (b) it must be signed by the requisitioning members, and may consist of several documents in like form each signed by one or more of the requisitioning members;
    - it must be served on the co-operative by being lodged at the registered office of the co-operative.
  - (3) The postal ballot must be conducted as soon as practicable and in any case must be conducted within 2 months after the requisition is served.
  - If the special resolution for which the requisitioned postal ballot is conducted is not passed, the co-operative may recover the expenses of the postal ballot from the members who requisitioned the postal ballot as a debt due to the co-operative.
  - (5) The members' liability under subsection (4) is joint and several. [Section 188 amended by: No. 17 of 2014 s. 19.]

#### 189. Expenses involved in postal ballots on requisition

- (1) All reasonable expenses incurred by a co-operative in and in connection with preparing for and holding a special postal ballot are to be considered to constitute the *expenses of the postal* **ballot** for the purposes of section 188(4).
- (2) Those expenses include (but are not limited to) the following expenses -
  - (a) the cost of obtaining expert advice, including legal and financial advice, and of commissioning expert reports;

page 126 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (b) costs attributable to the use of staff of the co-operative in connection with preparing for and holding the ballot;
- the cost of producing, printing and posting the ballot (c) papers and other material associated with the ballot:
- the cost of convening and holding a meeting under (d) section 186(2) at the request of the members who requisitioned the postal ballot.

## **Division 5** — **Meetings**

#### 190. Annual general meetings

- (1) In the case of a co-operative registered under Part 2 Division 4, the first annual general meeting of the co-operative must be held within 18 months after registration under this Act.
- In the case of a co-operative registered under Part 2 Division 5, (2) the first annual general meeting of the co-operative must be held within 18 months after the last annual general meeting held by that co-operative before it was registered under this Act.
- The second or any later annual general meeting of a (3) co-operative must be held within —
  - 5 months after the close of the financial year of the co-operative; or
  - (b) a further time that may be allowed by the Registrar or is prescribed by the regulations.
- (4) An annual general meeting is to be held in addition to any other meetings held by a co-operative in a year.
- (5) A co-operative commits an offence if it does not hold an annual general meeting as required by this section.
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

page 127 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Part 8 Voting and meetings

Division 5 Meetings

s. 191

Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for (6) the purposes of subsection (5) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 190 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 52.]

#### 191. Special general meetings

A special general meeting of a co-operative may be called at any time by the board of the co-operative.

#### 192. **Notice of meetings**

The board must give each member at least 14 days notice of each general meeting.

#### 193. Quorum at meetings

- The quorum for a meeting of a co-operative must be specified in (1) the rules.
- (2) An item of business cannot be transacted at a meeting of a co-operative unless a quorum of members entitled to vote is present during the transaction of that item.

#### 194. **Decision at meetings**

- Unless subsection (4) requires it to be determined by a poll, a (1) question for decision at a general meeting is to be determined by a show of hands.
- (2) A proxy may exercise only one vote on a question determined by a show of hands.
- A proxy may exercise more than one vote on a question (3) determined by a poll, unless the rules of the co-operative restrict the number of votes that a proxy may exercise.
- A question is to be determined by a poll if (4)
  - 5 members, present in person at the meeting or represented at the meeting by a proxy, demand the poll; or

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 128

- the chairman directs that the question will be determined by poll.
- (5) In the case of an equality of votes, whether on a show of hands or on a poll, the chairman of the meeting at which the show of hands takes place or at which the poll is demanded may exercise a casting vote if the rules so provide.

[Section 194 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 53.]

#### 195. Calling of general meeting on requisition

- (1) The board of a co-operative must convene a general meeting of the co-operative on the written requisition of such number of members who together are able to cast at least 20% (or any lesser percentage specified in the rules of the co-operative) of the total number of votes able to be cast at a meeting of the co-operative.
- (2) The following provisions apply to a requisition for a general meeting
  - it must state the objects of the meeting; (a)
  - it must be signed by the requisitioning members, and (b) may consist of several documents in like form each signed by one or more of the requisitioning members;
  - it must be served on the co-operative by being lodged at the registered office of the co-operative.
- (3) The meeting must be called and held as soon as practicable and in any case must be held within 2 months after the requisition is served.
- (4) If the board does not call a meeting within 35 days after a requisition is served, the following provisions apply
  - the requisitioning members, or any of them representing at least half their total voting rights, may call the meeting in the same way as nearly as possible as meetings are called by the board;

page 129 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Part 8

Voting and meetings

Division 5

Meetings

s. 196

- (b) for that purpose they may request the co-operative to supply a written statement setting out the names and addresses of the persons entitled when the requisition was served to receive notice of general meetings of the co-operative;
- (c) the board must send the requested statement to the requisitioning members within 7 days after the request for the statement is made;
- (d) the meeting called by the requisitioning members must be held not later than 3 months after the requisition is served;
- (e) any reasonable expenses incurred by the requisitioning members because of the board's failure to call the meeting must be paid by the co-operative;
- (f) any amount required to be paid by the co-operative under paragraph (e) must be retained by the co-operative out of any money due from the co-operative by way of fees or other remuneration in respect of their services to such of the directors as were in default.

## 196. Minutes

- (1) Minutes of
  - (a) each general meeting; and
  - (b) each meeting of the board; and
  - (c) each meeting of a committee to which the board's functions have been delegated under section 204(1),

must be entered in the appropriate books within one month after the meeting.

- (2A) A co-operative must ensure that minutes of a meeting are signed within a reasonable time after the meeting by one of the following
  - (a) the chairman of the meeting;
  - (b) the chairman of the next meeting.

- (2) The minutes of each general meeting must be available for inspection by members.
- (3) Minutes must be kept in the English language.

[Section 196 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 54.]

## 197A. Auditor entitled to notice and other communications

- (1) A co-operative must give its auditor
  - (a) notice of a general meeting in the same way that a member of the co-operative is entitled to receive notice; and
  - (b) any other communications relating to the general meeting that a member of the co-operative is entitled to receive.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$500.

(2) Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (1) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 197A inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 55.]

## 197B. Auditor's right to be heard at general meetings

- (1) A co-operative's auditor is entitled to attend any general meeting of the co-operative.
- (2) The auditor is entitled to be heard at the meeting on any part of the business of the meeting that concerns the auditor in the capacity of auditor.
- (3) The auditor is entitled to be heard even if
  - (a) the auditor retires at the meeting; or
  - (b) the meeting passes a resolution to remove the auditor from office.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 131

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Part 8 Voting and meetings

Division 5 Meetings

s. 197C

(4) The auditor may authorise a person in writing as the auditor's representative for the purpose of attending and speaking at any general meeting.

[Section 197B inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 55.]

#### 197C. Questions and comments by members on co-operative management at annual general meeting

The chairman of an annual general meeting of a co-operative (1) must allow a reasonable opportunity for the members as a whole at the meeting to ask questions about or make comments on the management of the co-operative.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$500.

Despite The Criminal Code section 23B(2), it is immaterial for (2) the purposes of subsection (1) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 197C inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 55.]

#### 197D. Questions by members of auditors at annual general meeting

- If a co-operative's auditor or their representative is at the (1) meeting, the chairman of an annual general meeting of the co-operative must
  - allow a reasonable opportunity for the members as a whole at the meeting to ask the auditor or the auditor's representative questions relevant to
    - the conduct of the audit; and
    - (ii) the preparation and content of the auditor's report; and
    - (iii) the accounting policies adopted by the co-operative in relation to the preparation of the financial statements; and

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 132 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Part 8

(iv) the independence of the auditor in relation to the conduct of the audit;

and

(b) allow a reasonable opportunity for the auditor or their representative to answer written questions submitted to the auditor.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$500.

- (2) Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (1) that any event occurred by accident.
- (3) If—
  - (a) the co-operative's auditor or their representative is at the meeting; and
  - (b) the auditor has prepared a written answer to a written question submitted to the auditor,

the chairman of the annual general meeting may permit the auditor or their representative to table the written answer to the written question.

(4) The co-operative must make the written answer tabled under subsection (3) reasonably available to members as soon as practicable after the annual general meeting.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$500.

[Section 197D inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 55.]

Part 9

Management and administration of co-operatives

**Division 1** 

The Board

s. 197

# Part 9 — Management and administration of co-operatives

## Division 1 — The Board

## 197. Board of directors

- (1) Subject to this Act and the rules of the co-operative, the business of a co-operative is to be managed by a board of directors.
- (2A) The board must consist of at least 3 directors (not counting alternates of directors) and at least 2 of the directors must be ordinarily resident in Australia.
  - (2) The board of directors may exercise all the powers of the co-operative that are not, by this Act or the rules of the co-operative, required to be exercised by the co-operative in a general meeting or by postal ballot.
  - (3) The acts of a director are valid despite any defect that may afterwards be discovered in his or her appointment or qualification.

[Section 197 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 56.]

## 198. Election of directors

- (1) Except as provided in subsections (2), (3) and (4), the directors of a co-operative are to be elected in the manner specified in the rules of the co-operative.
- (2) The first directors of
  - (a) a co-operative formed under this Act are to be elected at its formation meeting; and
  - (b) a co-operative that was a corporation incorporated under another Act are to be the directors in office at the date of registration under this Act.

- If authorised by the rules of the co-operative, a board of directors may —
  - (a) appoint a person to fill a casual vacancy in the office of a director until the next annual general meeting; or
  - appoint an employee of the co-operative, or a person (b) qualified as provided by the rules, to be a director of the co-operative until the next annual general meeting.
- (4) A resolution passed at a general meeting of a co-operative electing 2 or more directors is void unless —
  - (a) the meeting previously resolved that the nominations for election could be voted on together; and
  - no votes were cast against that previous resolution. (b)
- Subsection (4) does not affect (5)
  - a resolution to appoint directors by an amendment to the co-operative's rules; or
  - a ballot or poll to elect 2 or more directors if the ballot (b) or poll does not require members voting for one candidate to vote for another specific candidate.
- (6) For the purposes of subsection (5), a ballot or poll does not require a member to vote for a candidate merely because the member is required to express a preference among individual candidates in order to cast a valid vote.
- (7) A nomination for election or appointment to the office of a director must give details of the qualifications and experience of the person nominated.
- Unless this Act or the rules of a co-operative provides (8) otherwise, a director is eligible for re-election at the end of his or her term of office.

[Section 198 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 57.]

Part 9

Management and administration of co-operatives

Division 1

s. 199

The Board

#### 199. Qualification of directors

(1) In this section —

> member director means a director who is a person qualified to be a director under subsection (2)(a).

- (2) A person is not qualified to be a director of a co-operative unless the person is
  - a member of the co-operative or a representative of a corporation that is a member of the co-operative; or
  - an employee of the co-operative or a person qualified as (b) provided by the rules.
- (3) The majority of directors must be member directors.
- (4) Subsection (3) does not prevent the rules of a co-operative requiring that a greater number of directors than a majority must be member directors.

*[200.*] Deleted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 58.]

#### 201. Meeting of the board of directors

(1) In this section —

> independent director means a director who is an employee of the co-operative or a person qualified as provided by the rules; *member director* has the meaning given to that term in section 199(1).

- (2) Meetings of the board of directors must be held at least once every 3 months and may be held as often as may be necessary.
- A meeting of the board of directors may be called by a director giving notice individually to every other director.
- (4) The board of directors may hold meetings, or allow directors to take part in its meetings by telephone, video link, or another form of communication that allows reasonably contemporaneous and continuous communication between the directors taking part in the meeting.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 136 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- A quorum of a meeting of the board of directors is 50% of the number of directors or a greater number of directors specified in the rules of the co-operative.
- (6) For a quorum, the member directors must outnumber the independent directors by at least one, or, if a greater number is stated in the rules of the co-operative, the greater number.
- (7) The chairman of the board may be elected either by the board or at a general meeting of the co-operative, and is to be elected, hold office, and retire, and may be removed from office, as provided by the rules of the co-operative.

#### 202. Transaction of business outside meetings

- (1) The board of a co-operative may, if it considers appropriate, transact any of its business by the circulation of papers among all of the directors of the board.
- A resolution in writing approved in writing by a majority of the (2) directors of the board is taken to be a decision of the board.
- (3) Separate copies of a resolution of the board may be signed by the directors if the wording of the resolution and approval is identical in each copy.
- For the purpose of approving a resolution under this section, the (4) chairman of the board and each director have the same voting rights as they have at an ordinary meeting of the board.
- (5) The resolution is approved when the last director required for the majority signs.
- A resolution of a board must be recorded in the minutes of the (6) meetings of the board within 28 days after the resolution is approved.
- Papers may be circulated among directors of the board for the (7) purposes of this section by facsimile or other transmission of the information in the papers concerned.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 137 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Part 9 Manager

Management and administration of co-operatives

Division 1

The Board

s. 203

## 203. Alternate directors

The rules of a co-operative may provide for an alternate director to be appointed to act in the place of a director who is absent from a meeting of the board.

## 204. Delegation by board

- (1) If authorised by the rules of a co-operative, the board of the co-operative may, by resolution, delegate the board's powers, other than this power of delegation, specified in the resolution to
  - (a) a director; or
  - (b) a committee of 2 or more directors; or
  - (c) a committee of members of the co-operative; or
  - (d) a committee of members of the co-operative and other persons if members form the majority of persons on the committee; or
  - (e) a committee of directors and other persons.
- (2) The board may, by resolution, revoke wholly or in part a delegation under this section.
- (3) A function, the exercise of which has been delegated under this section, may be exercised from time to time in accordance with the terms of the delegation while the delegation remains unrevoked.
- (4) A delegation under this section may be made subject to conditions or limitations as to the exercise of any of the functions delegated, or as to time or circumstance.
- (5) Despite any delegation under this section, the board may continue to exercise all or any of the functions delegated.

## 205. Removal from and vacation of office

(1) The directors hold office and must retire, and may be removed from office, as provided by the rules of the co-operative.

- A director vacates office in the circumstances, if any, provided in the rules of the co-operative and in any of the following cases
  - if the director is a disqualified person under (a) section 206B:
  - (b) if the director absents himself or herself from 3 consecutive ordinary meetings of the board without its leave;
  - if the director resigns the office of director by written (c) notice given by the director to the co-operative;
  - if the director is removed from office under (d) section 206A;
  - if the person ceases to hold the qualification by reason of which the person was qualified to be a director;
  - if an administrator of the co-operative's affairs is (f) appointed under Part 12 Division 4.

[Section 205 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 59.]

#### 206A. Removal from office by resolution

- A co-operative may by ordinary resolution remove a director (1) from office despite anything in –
  - the rules of the co-operative; or
  - (b) an agreement between the co-operative and the director;
  - an agreement between any or all members of the (c) co-operative and the director.
- (2) Notice of intention to move the resolution must be given to the co-operative at least 2 months before the meeting is to be held.
- However, subject to subsection (4), if the co-operative calls a meeting after the notice of intention is given under subsection (2), the meeting may pass the resolution even though the meeting is held less than 2 months after the notice of intention is given.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 139 Part 9

Management and administration of co-operatives

Division 1

The Board

- s. 206A
  - (4) At least 21 days'days notice must be given of a meeting of the members of the co-operative at which a resolution will be moved
    - (a) to remove a director from office; or
    - (b) to appoint a director in place of a director removed from office.
  - (5) The co-operative must give the director a copy of the notice as soon as practicable after it is received.
    - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$500.
  - (6) The director is entitled to put his or her case to members by
    - (a) giving the co-operative a written statement for circulation to members (see subsections (7) and (8)); and
    - (b) speaking to the motion at the meeting.
  - (7) The co-operative must circulate the written statement to members by
    - (a) sending a copy to everyone to whom notice of the meeting is sent if there is time to do so; or
    - (b) if there is not time to comply with paragraph (a) having the statement distributed to members attending the meeting and read out at the meeting before the resolution is voted on.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$500.

- (8) The director's statement does not have to be circulated to members if it is more than 1 000 words long or defamatory.
- (9) If a person is appointed to replace a director removed under this section, the time at which
  - (a) the replacement director; or
  - (b) any other director,

is to retire is to be worked out as if the replacement director had become director on the day on which the replaced director was last appointed a director. (10)Despite The Criminal Code section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsections (5) and (7) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 206A inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 60.]

## Division 2A — Disqualification from managing co-operatives

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 61.]

#### 206B. Offence for disqualified person to manage co-operative

- A person is a disqualified person in relation to a co-operative if (1) the person
  - is disqualified from managing corporations under the (a) Corporations Act Part 2D.6; or
  - (b) is disqualified from managing co-operatives under this Division; or
  - is disqualified from managing co-operatives under a corresponding co-operatives law; or
  - (d) is the auditor of the co-operative or a business partner, employee or employer of the auditor.
- (2) A disqualified person in relation to a co-operative must not
  - act as a director of the co-operative; or
  - (b) directly or indirectly take part in, or be concerned with, the management of the co-operative.
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$24 000, or imprisonment for 2 years, or both.
- (3) It is a defence to an offence arising under this section if the person had permission or leave
  - in the case of an offence arising in relation to subsection (1)(a) — to manage corporations granted under the Corporations Act section 206G and as referred to in section 206G(1)(a) of that Act; or

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 141 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

s. 206C

in any case — to manage co-operatives given or granted under either section 206I or 206J,

and their conduct was within the terms of that permission or leave.

[Section 206B inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 61.]

#### 206C. Automatic disqualification for offences

- (1) A person who has been convicted of an offence under this Act or a corresponding co-operatives law is disqualified from managing co-operatives during the period of 5 years after the conviction or, if sentenced to imprisonment, after his or her release from prison.
- (2) A person who has, whether before or after the commencement of the Co-operatives Amendment Act 2016 section 61, been convicted of an offence under a previous law of this or any other jurisdiction relating to co-operatives is disqualified from managing co-operatives during the period of 5 years after the conviction or, if sentenced to imprisonment, after his or her release from prison.
- In proceedings for an offence arising under this Division in relation to this section, a certificate by an authority prescribed by the regulations stating that a person has been convicted of an offence under a stated law on a stated date is evidence the person was convicted of that offence on that date.
- In proceedings for an offence arising under this Division in (4) relation to this section, a certificate by an authority prescribed by the regulations stating that a person was released from prison on a stated date is evidence the person was released from prison on that date.

[Section 206C inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 61.]

- (1) This section applies if a person is disqualified from managing co-operatives on being convicted of an offence under the Corporations Act, this Act, a corresponding co-operatives law, or a previous law of this or any other jurisdiction relating to co-operatives.
- (2) On application by the Registrar, the Supreme Court may extend the period of disqualification by up to an additional 15 years.
- The Registrar must apply (3)
  - before the period of disqualification begins; or
  - before the end of the first year of the disqualification. (b)
- The Registrar may apply only once in relation to the (4) disqualification.
- (5) In determining whether an extension is justified (and if so, for how long), the Supreme Court may have regard to any matters that the court considers appropriate.

[Section 206D inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 61.]

### 206E. Court's power of disqualification: contravention of civil penalty provision

- (1) On application by the Registrar, the Supreme Court may disqualify a person from managing co-operatives for a period that the court considers appropriate if
  - a declaration is made under section 482B that the person has contravened a civil penalty provision; and
  - the court is satisfied that the disqualification is justified.
- In determining whether the disqualification is justified, the court (2) may have regard to
  - the person's conduct in relation to the management, business or property of any corporation; and

page 143 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

### Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 9 **Division 2A**  Management and administration of co-operatives Disqualification from managing co-operatives

s. 206F

any other matters that the court considers appropriate. [Section 206E inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 61.]

### 206F. Court's power of disqualification: insolvency and non-payment of debts

- (1) On application by the Registrar, the Supreme Court may disqualify a person from managing co-operatives for up to 20 years if —
  - (a) within the last 7 years, the person has been an officer of 2 or more entities (being co-operatives or other corporations) when they have failed; and
  - the court is satisfied that (b)
    - the manner in which the entity was managed was wholly or partly responsible for the entity failing; and
    - (ii) the disqualification is justified.
- For the purposes of subsection (1), an entity fails if (2)
  - a court orders the entity to be wound up because the court is satisfied that it is insolvent; or
  - (b) the entity enters into voluntary liquidation and creditors are not fully paid or are unlikely to be fully paid; or
  - the entity executes a deed of arrangement and creditors are not fully paid or are unlikely to be fully paid; or
  - the entity ceases to carry on business and creditors are (d) not fully paid or are unlikely to be fully paid; or
  - a levy of execution against the entity is not satisfied; or (e)
  - a receiver, receiver and manager, or provisional liquidator is appointed in relation to the entity; or
  - the entity enters into a compromise or arrangement with (g) its creditors: or
  - the entity is wound up and a liquidator lodges a report (h) about the entity's inability to pay its debts.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 144 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

**Division 2A** 

- In determining whether the disqualification is justified, the Supreme Court may have regard to
  - the person's conduct in relation to the management, business or property of any entity; and
  - any other matters that the court considers appropriate. (b)

[Section 206F inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 61.]

### Court's power of disqualification: repeated contraventions 206G. of law

- (1) In this section
  - co-operatives legislation means this Act or a corresponding co-operatives law.
- (2) On application by the Registrar, the Supreme Court may disqualify a person from managing co-operatives for the period that the court considers appropriate if
  - the person (a)
    - has at least twice been an officer of a co-operative that has contravened co-operatives legislation while they were an officer of the co-operative and each time the person has failed to take reasonable steps to prevent the contravention; or
    - (ii) has at least twice contravened co-operatives legislation while they were an officer of a co-operative; or
    - has been an officer of a body corporate and has (iii) done something that would have contravened section 207 or 208 if the body corporate had been a co-operative;

and

(b) the court is satisfied that the disqualification is justified.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 145

### Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 9 **Division 2A**  Management and administration of co-operatives Disqualification from managing co-operatives

s. 206H

- In determining whether the disqualification is justified, the Supreme Court may have regard to
  - the person's conduct in relation to the management, business or property of any entity; and
  - any other matters that the court considers appropriate. (b)

[Section 206G inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 61.]

### 206H. Registrar's power of disqualification

- The Registrar may disqualify a person from managing (1) co-operatives for up to 5 years if
  - within 7 years immediately before the Registrar gives a notice under paragraph (b)(i)
    - the person has been an officer of 2 or more co-operatives; and
    - (ii) while the person was an officer, or within 12 months after the person ceased to be an officer of those co-operatives, each of the co-operatives was wound up and a liquidator lodged a report about the co-operative's inability to pay its debts;

and

- (b) the Registrar has given the person
  - a notice in the form approved by the Registrar requiring them to demonstrate why they should not be disqualified; and
  - an opportunity to be heard on the question; (ii)
- the Registrar is satisfied that the disqualification is (c) justified.
- If the Registrar disqualifies a person from managing co-operatives under this section, the Registrar must serve a notice on the person advising them of the disqualification.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 146

- The notice must be in the form approved by the Registrar.
- The disqualification takes effect from the time when a notice (4) referred to in subsection (2) is served on the person.

[Section 206H inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 61.]

### 206I. Registrar's power to give permission

- The Registrar may give a person whom the Registrar has (1) disqualified from managing co-operatives under this Division written permission to manage a particular co-operative or co-operatives.
- The permission may be expressed to be subject to conditions (2) and limitations determined by the Registrar.
- (3) A person must comply with any condition or limitation subject to which permission is given.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$24 000, or imprisonment for 2 years, or both.

[Section 206I inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 61.]

#### 206J. Court's power to grant leave

- (1) A person who is disqualified from managing co-operatives may apply to the Supreme Court for leave to manage —
  - (a) co-operatives; or
  - (b) a particular class of co-operatives; or
  - a particular co-operative,

except where the person was disqualified by the Registrar under section 206H.

- (2) The person must lodge a notice with the Registrar at least 21 days before commencing the proceedings.
- The notice must be in the form approved by the Registrar. (3)

page 147 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

### Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 9 Management and administration of co-operatives

**Division 2** Secretary

s. 206

- (4) The order granting leave may be expressed to be subject to conditions or limitations determined by the Supreme Court.
- (5) The person must lodge with the Registrar a copy of any order granting leave within 14 days after the order is made.
- (6) On application by the Registrar, the Supreme Court may revoke the leave.
- (7) An order revoking leave under subsection (6) does not take effect until it is served on the person.
- (8) A person must comply with any condition or limitation subject to which leave is granted.
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$24 000, or imprisonment for 2 years, or both.
- (9) This section does not apply to a person who is disqualified from managing co-operatives because of section 206B(1)(d).

[Section 206J inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 61.]

# **Division 2** — Secretary

### 206. Secretary

- (1) A co-operative must have a secretary.
- (2) The board of the co-operative is to appoint the secretary.
- (3) The board may appoint a person to act as the secretary during the absence or incapacity of the secretary.
- (4) A person is not qualified to be appointed as, or to act as, the secretary unless the person is an adult who ordinarily lives in Australia.

# 207A. Responsibility of secretary

The secretary of a co-operative must take all reasonable steps to ensure that the co-operative does not contravene a provision of this Act that is prescribed by the regulations for the purposes of this section.

Penalty: a fine of \$500.

[Section 207A inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 62.]

# Division 3 — Duties and liabilities of directors, officers and employees

#### 207. Care and diligence: civil obligations

(1) In this section —

> business judgment means any decision to take or not take action in respect of a matter relevant to the business operations of the co-operative.

- (2) A director or other officer of a co-operative must exercise their powers and discharge their duties with the degree of care and diligence that a reasonable person would exercise if they
  - were a director or officer of a co-operative in the co-operative's circumstances; and
  - occupied the office held by, and had the same (b) responsibilities within the co-operative as, the director or officer.

Note for this subsection:

This is a civil penalty provision (see section 482A).

- A director or other officer of a co-operative who makes a (3) business judgment is taken to meet the requirements of subsection (2), and their equivalent duties at common law and in equity in respect of the judgment, if they
  - make the judgment in good faith for a proper purpose (taking into account the co-operative principles where relevant and other relevant matters); and
  - do not have a material personal interest in the subject (b) matter of the judgment; and

page 149 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

### Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 9 Division 3 Management and administration of co-operatives

Duties and liabilities of directors, officers and employees

s. 208

- (c) inform themselves about the subject matter of the judgment to the extent they reasonably believe to be appropriate; and
- (d) rationally believe that the judgment is in the best interests of the co-operative.
- (4) The director's or officer's belief that the judgment is in the best interests of the co-operative is a rational one unless the belief is one that no reasonable person in their position would hold.

[Section 207 inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 63.]

# 208. Good faith: civil obligations

- (1) A director or other officer of a co-operative must exercise their powers and discharge their duties
  - (a) in good faith in the best interests of the co-operative; and
  - (b) for a proper purpose.

Note for this subsection:-

This is a civil penalty provision (see section 482A).

(2) A person who is involved in a contravention of subsection (1) contravenes this subsection.

Note for this subsection:

This is a civil penalty provision (see section 482A).

[Section 208 inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 63.]

# 209. Use of position: civil obligations

- (1) A director, secretary, other officer or employee of a co-operative must not improperly use their position to
  - (a) gain an advantage for themselves or someone else; or
  - (b) cause detriment to the co-operative.

Note for this subsection:———

This is a civil penalty provision (see section 482A).

s. 210

A person who is involved in a contravention of subsection (1) contravenes this subsection.

Note for this subsection:

This is a civil penalty provision (see section 482A).

[Section 209 inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 63.]

### 210. Use of information: civil obligations

- (1) A person who obtains information because they are, or have been, a director or other officer or employee of a co-operative must not improperly use the information to
  - gain an advantage for themselves or someone else; or
  - cause detriment to the co-operative. (b)

Note for this subsection:

This is a civil penalty provision (see section 482A).

- (2) The duty under subsection (1) continues after the person stops being a director or other officer or employee of the co-operative.
- A person who is involved in a contravention of subsection (1) (3) contravenes this subsection.

Note for this subsection:

This is a civil penalty provision (see section 482A).

[Section 210 inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 63.]

### 211. Good faith, use of position and use of information: criminal offences

- A director or other officer of a co-operative commits an offence if they are reckless, or are intentionally dishonest, and fail to exercise their powers and discharge their duties
  - in good faith in the best interests of the co-operative; or (a)
  - for a proper purpose.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$200 000, or imprisonment for 5 years, or both.

Management and administration of co-operatives

Duties and liabilities of directors, officers and employees

s. 212

- (2) A director, other officer or employee of a co-operative commits an offence if they use their position dishonestly
  - with the intention of directly or indirectly gaining an advantage for themselves, or someone else, or causing detriment to the co-operative; or
  - (b) recklessly as to whether the use may result in themselves or someone else directly or indirectly gaining an advantage, or in causing detriment to the co-operative.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$200 000, or imprisonment for 5 years, or both.

- A person who obtains information because they are, or have (3) been, a director or other officer or employee of a co-operative commits an offence if they use the information dishonestly
  - with the intention of directly or indirectly gaining an advantage for themselves, or someone else, or causing detriment to the co-operative; or
  - (b) recklessly as to whether the use may result in themselves or someone else directly or indirectly gaining an advantage, or in causing detriment to the co-operative.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$200 000, or imprisonment for 5 years, or both.

[Section 211 inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 63.]

#### 212. Other duties and liabilities not affected

- Sections 207 to 211 (1)
  - have effect in addition to, and not in derogation of, any rule of law relating to the duty or liability of a person because of their office or employment in relation to a co-operative; and
  - (b) do not prevent the commencement of civil proceedings for a breach of duty or in respect of a liability referred to in paragraph (a).

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 152

This section does not apply to section 207(1), (3) and (4) to the extent to which they operate on the duties at common law and in equity that are equivalent to the requirements of section 207(2).

[Section 212 inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 63.]

### 213. Application of Corporations Act concerning indemnities and insurance for officers and auditors

A co-operative is declared to be an applied Corporations legislation matter for the purposes of the *Corporations* (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3 in relation to the Corporations Act sections 199A, (except 199A(2)(b)), 199B and 199C, subject to the following modifications —

- f(a), (b)deleted]
  - (c) a reference to section 183 is to be read as a reference to section 210 of this Act:
  - a reference to section 182 is to be read as a reference to (d) section 209 of this Act:
  - any other modifications, within the meaning of the Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3, that are prescribed by the regulations.

[Section 213 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 64.]

### **Application of Corporations Act provisions concerning** 214. officers of co-operatives

A co-operative is declared to be an applied Corporations legislation matter for the purposes of the *Corporations* (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3 in relation to the Corporations Act Parts 5.8 and 5.8A, subject to the following modifications —

- section 589(2) and (3) are taken to be deleted; (a)
- a reference in section 592(1)(a) to 23 June 1993 is to be read as a reference to 1 September 2010;
- $\int (c)$ deleted]

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 153 Management and administration of co-operatives

Restrictions on directors and officers

s. 215

(d) any other modifications, within the meaning of the *Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001* Part 3, that are prescribed by the regulations.

[Section 214 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 65.]

### Division 4 — Restrictions on directors and officers

### 215. Directors' remuneration

A director of a co-operative must not receive remuneration for services as a director other than fees, concessions and other benefits that are approved at a general meeting of the co-operative.

Penalty: a fine of \$24 000, or imprisonment for 2 years, or both.

[Section 215 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 66.]

### 216. Certain financial accommodation to officers prohibited

- (1) An officer of a co-operative who is not a director of the co-operative must not obtain financial accommodation from the co-operative other than
  - (a) with the approval of a majority of the directors; or
  - (b) under a scheme about providing financial accommodation to officers that has been approved by a majority of the directors.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$24 000, or imprisonment for 2 years, or both.

- (2) For the purposes of this section, financial accommodation is taken to be obtained by an officer of a co-operative if it is obtained by
  - (a) a proprietary company in which the officer is a shareholder or director; or
  - (b) a trust of which the officer is a trustee or beneficiary; or
  - (c) a trust of which a corporation is trustee if the officer is a director or other officer of the corporation.

page 154 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- A co-operative must not give financial accommodation to an officer of the co-operative if
  - by giving the financial accommodation, the officer would contravene this section; and
  - the co-operative knows or should reasonably know of (b) the contravention.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$50 000.

[Section 216 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 67 and 200.]

### 217. Financial accommodation to directors and associates

In this section — (1)

associate of a director means —

- the director's spouse (or de facto partner); or
- a person when acting in the capacity of trustee of a trust (b) under which —
  - (i) the director or director's spouse (or de facto partner) has a beneficial interest; or
  - (ii) a corporation mentioned in paragraph (c) has a beneficial interest:

or

- a corporation if (c)
  - the director or director's spouse (or de facto partner) has a material interest in shares in the corporation; and
  - the nominal value of the shares is not less than (ii) 10% of the nominal value of the issued share capital of the corporation.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 155 Restrictions on directors and officers

- s. 217
  - (2) For the purposes of this section, a person has a *material interest* in a share in a corporation if
    - the person has power to withdraw the share capital subscribed for the share or to exercise control over the withdrawal of the share capital; or
    - (b) the person has power to dispose of or to exercise control over the disposal of the share; or
    - the person has power to exercise or to control the exercise of any right to vote conferred on the holder of the share.
  - (3) A co-operative must not provide financial accommodation to a director, or to a person the co-operative knows or should reasonably know is an associate of a director, unless the accommodation is
    - approved under subsection (4); or (a)
    - given under a scheme approved under subsection (4); or (b)
    - (c) provided on terms no more favourable to the director or associate than the terms on which it is reasonable to expect the co-operative would give if dealing with the director or associate at arm's length in the same circumstances.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$50 000.

- For the purposes of subsection (3)(a) and (b), financial (4) accommodation or a scheme is approved if
  - it is approved by a resolution passed at a general meeting; and
  - the full details of the accommodation or scheme were (b) made available to members at least 21 days before the meeting.
- A director or an associate of a director must not obtain financial (5) accommodation given in contravention of subsection (3).
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$24 000, or imprisonment for 2 years, or both.

- (6) For the purposes of this section, a concessional rate of interest for a borrower from a co-operative is a normal term only if the borrower is entitled to the concession by being a member of a class of borrowers from the co-operative specified in its rules as being entitled to the concession.
- (7) If a director of a co-operative or an associate of a director accepts in payment of a debt owed by a member of the co-operative to the director or associate, any proceeds of financial accommodation provided to the member by the co-operative, this section has effect as if the financial accommodation has been provided to the director or associate.
- (8) In this section, a reference to
  - the provision of financial accommodation to a director or an associate of a director; or
  - the obtaining of financial accommodation by a director (b) or an associate of a director; or
  - a debt owed to a director or an associate of a director,

includes a reference to a provision of financial accommodation to, or an obtaining of financial accommodation by, the director or associate, or a debt owed to the director or associate, jointly with another person.

[Section 217 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 68 and 200.]

### 218. Restriction on directors of certain co-operatives selling land to co-operative

A director of a co-operative the primary activity of which is or includes the acquisition of land in order to settle or retain people on the land, must not sell land to the co-operative except under a special resolution of the co-operative.

Penalty: a fine of \$24 000, or imprisonment for 2 years, or both.

[Section 218 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 69.]

Part 9 Manag

Management and administration of co-operatives

Division 5 s. 219

Declaration of interests

# 219. Management contracts

(1) In this section —

*management contract* means a contract or other arrangement under which —

- (a) a person who is not an officer of the co-operative agrees to perform the whole, or a substantial part, of the functions of the co-operative, whether under the control of the co-operative or not; or
- (b) a co-operative agrees to perform the whole or a substantial part of its functions
  - (i) in a particular way; or
  - (ii) in accordance with the directions of any person; or
  - (iii) subject to specified restrictions or conditions.
- (2) A co-operative must not enter into a management contract unless that contract has first been approved by special resolution.
- (3) A management contract entered into in contravention of subsection (2) is void.

# Division 5 — Declaration of interests

### 220. Declaration of interest

(1) A director of a co-operative who is or becomes in any way (whether directly or indirectly) interested in a contract, or proposed contract with the co-operative must declare the nature and extent of the interest to the board of directors under this section.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$24 000, or imprisonment for 2 years, or both.

s. 220

- (2) In the case of a proposed contract, the declaration must be made
  - (a) at the meeting of the board at which the question of entering into the contract is first considered; or
  - (b) if the director was not at that time interested in the proposed contract, at the next meeting of the board held after the director becomes interested in the proposed contract.
  - (3) If a director becomes interested in a contract with the co-operative after it is made, the declaration must be made at the next meeting of the board held after the director becomes interested in the contract.
- (4) For the purposes of this section, a general written notice given to the board by a director to the effect that the director
  - (a) is a member of a specified entity; and
  - (b) is to be regarded as interested in any contract that may, after the giving of the notice, be made with the entity,

is a sufficient declaration.

- (5) A director of a co-operative who holds an office or has an interest in property whereby, whether directly or indirectly, duties or interests might be created that could conflict with the director's duties or interests as director must, under subsection (6), declare at a meeting of the board of directors the fact and the nature, character and extent of the conflict.
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$24 000, or imprisonment for 2 years, or both.
- (6) A declaration required by subsection (5) in relation to holding an office or having an interest must be made by a person—
  - (a) if the person holds the office or has the interest when he or she becomes a director, at the first meeting of the board held after
    - (i) the person becomes a director; or

Division 5

Declaration of interests

s. 221

the relevant facts as to holding the office or having the interest come to the person's knowledge,

whichever is the later; or

- if the person starts to hold the office or acquires the interest after the person becomes a director, at the first meeting of the board held after the relevant facts as to holding the office or having the interest come to the person's knowledge.
- (7) If a director has made a declaration under this section, then unless the board determines otherwise, the director cannot
  - be present during any deliberation of the board in relation to the matter; or
  - take part in any decision of the board in relation to the (b) matter.
- For the purposes of the making of a determination of the board under subsection (7) in relation to a director who has made a declaration under this section, the director cannot
  - be present during any deliberation of the board for the purpose of making the determination; or
  - (b) take part in the making by the board of the determination.

[Section 220 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 70.]

#### 221. **Declarations to be recorded in minutes**

Every declaration under this Division is to be recorded in the minutes of the meeting at which it was made.

#### 222. Division does not affect other laws or rules

Except as provided in section 223, this Division is in addition to, and does not limit, the operation of a law or a provision in the rules of the co-operative restricting a director from having an interest in contracts with the co-operative or from holding

page 160 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

offices or possessing properties involving duties or interests in conflict with his or her duties or interests as director.

#### 223. Certain interests need not be declared

The interest in a contract or proposed contract that a director is required by this Division to declare does not include an interest in-

- (a) a contract or proposed contract for a purchase of goods and services by the director from the co-operative; or
- a lease of land to the director by the co-operative; or (b)
- (c) a contract or proposed contract for the sale of commodities or animals by the director to the co-operative; or
- (d) a contract or proposed contract that, under the rules of the co-operative, may be made between the co-operative and a member; or
- a contract or proposed contract of a class of contracts (e) prescribed by the regulations,

but only if the contract is made in good faith, in the ordinary course of the business of the co-operative, and on the terms that are usual and proper in similar dealings between the co-operative and its members.

[Division 6 (s. 224-229) deleted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 71.]

### Division 7 — Registers, books and returns

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 72.]

#### 230. Registers to be kept by co-operatives

- A co-operative must keep the following registers in accordance with this section
  - a register of members, directors and shares, if any;

Management and administration of co-operatives

Registers, books and returns

s. 231

- (b) a register of loans to, securities given by, debentures and CCUs issued by and deposits received by the co-operative;
- a register of names of persons who have given loans or (c) deposits to, or who hold securities given by, or who hold debentures or CCUs issued by the co-operative;
- a register of loans made by or guaranteed by the (d) co-operative, and of any securities taken by the co-operative;
- a register of holders of CCUs, in accordance with (e) section 257(4);
- I(f)deleted]
- a register of memberships cancelled under Part 6, in (g) accordance with section 130;
- (h) a register of notifiable interests, in accordance with section 284;
- $\int (i)$ deleted]
- other registers prescribed by the regulations. (j)

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.

- The registers must be kept in the way, and contain the (2) particulars, specified by this Act or prescribed by the regulations.
- Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (1) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 230 amended by: No. 42 of 2011 s. 39; No. 7 of 2016 s. 73 and 200.1

### 231. Location of registers

- (1) A register kept under this Division must be kept at
  - the co-operative's registered office; or

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 162

- an office at the co-operative's principal place of business; or
- an office, whether of the co-operative or of someone else, where the work involved in maintaining the register is done: or
- (d) another office approved by the Registrar.
- The office must be in this State. (2)
- The co-operative must lodge with the Registrar a notice of the address at which the register is kept within 28 days after the register is
  - established at an office that is not the co-operative's registered office; or
  - moved from one office to another. (b)

#### 232. Inspection of registers etc.

- (1) A co-operative must have at the office where the registers are kept and available during all reasonable hours for inspection by a member free of charge the following —
  - (a) a copy of this Act and the regulations;
  - a current copy of the rules of the co-operative and any (b) order under section 345:
  - a copy of the minutes of each general meeting of the (c) co-operative;
  - a copy of the most recent annual return of the (d) co-operative under section 244ZB;
  - (ea) a copy of the most recent financial information reported to members of the co-operative under Part 10A;
  - the register of directors, members and shares; (e)
  - (f) the register of names of persons who have given loans or deposits to or hold securities, debentures or CCUs given or issued by the co-operative;
  - other registers prescribed by the regulations. (g)

page 163 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Part 9 Management and administration of co-operatives

**Division 7** Registers, books and returns

s. 232

- (2) If a register is not kept on a computer, the person may inspect the register itself.
- (3) If the register is kept on a computer, the person may inspect a hard copy of the information on the register unless the person and the co-operative agree that the person can access the information by computer.
- (4) A member is entitled to make a copy of entries in a register specified in subsection (1) and to do so free of charge unless the rules of the co-operative require a fee to be paid, in which case on payment of the required fee.
- (5) The fee required by the rules cannot be more than the fee prescribed for a copy of any entry in the register.
- (6) A co-operative must
  - (a) permit a member to inspect a document or make a copy of a document that the member is entitled to inspect or make under this section; and
  - (b) give the member all reasonable assistance to inspect the document or make the copy.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.

(7) A co-operative must have at the place where the registers are kept and available during all reasonable hours for inspection by any person such documents in relation to the co-operative as are prescribed.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.

- (8) The rules of a co-operative may provide for the availability or non-availability for inspection by members of
  - (a) minutes of board meetings; and
  - (b) minutes of meetings of committees to which the board's functions have been delegated under section 204(1).

Part 9

(9)Minutes referred to in subsection (8) are not available for inspection by members otherwise than in accordance with rules referred to in that subsection.

[Section 232 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 74 and 200.]

### 233. Use of information on registers

- (1) A person must not
  - use information about a person obtained from a register kept under this Division to contact or send material to the person; or
  - disclose information of that kind knowing that the (b) information is likely to be used to contact or send material to the person,

unless that use or disclosure of the information is —

- relevant to the holding of the directorship, membership, shares, loans, securities, debentures, CCUs or deposits concerned or the exercise of the rights attaching to them;
- approved by the board; or (d)
- (e) necessary to comply with a requirement of this Act.
- (2) A person who contravenes subsection (1) is liable to compensate anyone else who suffers loss or damage because of the contravention.
- (3) A person who makes a profit from a contravention of subsection (1) owes a debt to the co-operative.
- The amount of the debt is the amount of the profit. (4)
- The use or disclosure of information referred to in (5) subsection (1)(a) or (b) in the circumstances referred to in subsection (1)(c), (d) or (e) is authorised by this Act.

[Section 233 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 75.]

page 165 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

s. 234

# 234. Notice of appointment etc. of directors and officers

(1) A co-operative must give notice to the Registrar in accordance with this section of the appointment of a person as a director, chief executive officer or secretary of the co-operative and of the cessation of the appointment.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.

- (2) The notice must
  - (a) be in the form approved by the Registrar; and
  - (b) be given within 28 days after the appointment or cessation of appointment; and
  - (c) state the particulars, prescribed by the regulations, of the appointment or cessation of appointment.
- (3) Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (1) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 234 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 76.]

[235. Deleted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 77.]

# 236. List of members to be provided at request of Registrar

(1) A co-operative must, at the written request of the Registrar, send to the Registrar, within the time and in the way that the Registrar specifies, a full list of the members of the co-operative and of each subsidiary of the co-operative, together with the particulars with regard to those members that the Registrar specifies in the request.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.

(2) Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (1) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 236 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 78 and 200.]

page 166 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

### 237. Special return to be given at request of Registrar

- (1) The Registrar may, by direction in writing, require a co-operative to give to the Registrar a special return in the form, within the time, and relating to the subject matter, specified by the Registrar.
- (2) The co-operative must comply with a direction under subsection (1).
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.
- Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for (3) the purposes of subsection (2) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 237 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 79 and 200.]

# Division 8 — Name and registered office

#### 238. Name to include certain matter

- The name of a co-operative may consist of words, numbers or a (1) combination of both.
- The name of a co-operative must include the word (2) "Co-operative" or "Cooperative" or the abbreviation "Co-op".
- Subject to subsection (4) the word "Limited" or the abbreviation (3) "Ltd" must be the last word of the name.
- (4) The Registrar may approve the registration of a co-operative without "Limited" or the abbreviation "Ltd" in its name, or alter the registration of a co-operative by omitting "Limited" or the abbreviation "Ltd" from its name, if its constitution
  - requires the co-operative to pursue charitable purposes only and to apply its income in promoting those purposes; and
  - prohibits the co-operative making distributions to its (b) members and paying fees to its directors; and

page 167 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

**Division 8** 

Name and registered office

s. 239

- requires the directors to approve all other payments the co-operative makes to directors.
- (5) The co-operative must notify the Registrar as soon as practicable if any of those requirements or prohibitions in its constitution are not complied with or if its constitution is modified to remove any of those requirements or prohibitions. Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.
- (6) The Registrar may at any time by notice in writing to the co-operative revoke an approval under subsection (4) but only after giving the co-operative an opportunity to make submissions to the Registrar on the matter.
- A corporation that is formed or incorporated under an Act other (7) than this Act must not register under the other Act by a name that includes the word "Co-operative" or "Cooperative" or the abbreviation "Co-op".
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.
- The Registrar cannot register as the name of a co-operative a (8) name that contains anything a regulation declares is an unsuitable name, unless the Minister is satisfied the name is suitable for registration in the circumstances of a particular case.
- (9) The regulations may exempt or provide for the exemption of specified entities or kinds of entities from subsection (7).

[Section 238 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 80 and 200.]

#### 239. Use of abbreviations

A description of a co-operative is not inadequate or incorrect merely because of one or more of the following —

- the use of the abbreviation "Co-op" instead of the word "Co-operative" or "Cooperative" in the co-operative's name:
- the use of the abbreviation "Ltd" instead of the word (b) "Limited" in the co-operative's name;

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 168 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- the use of the symbol "&" instead of the word "and" in the co-operative's name;
- (d) the use of any of those words instead of the corresponding abbreviation or symbol in the co-operative's name;
- (e) the use of any abbreviation or elaboration of the name of the co-operative that is approved in a particular case or for a particular purpose by the Registrar in writing.

#### 240. Name to appear on business documents etc.

In this section — (1)

> business document, of a co-operative, means a document that is issued, signed or endorsed by or on behalf of the co-operative and is —

- a business letter, statement of account, invoice or order (a) for goods or services; or
- a bill of exchange, promissory note, cheque or other (b) negotiable instrument; or
- a receipt or letter of credit issued by the co-operative; or (c)
- a document belonging to a class prescribed by the (d) regulations as a class of business document.
- (2) A co-operative must ensure its name appears in legible characters
  - on each seal of the co-operative; and (a)
  - in all its business documents.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.

- An officer of a co-operative or a person on its behalf must (3) not
  - use any seal of the co-operative; or (a)

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 169 **Division 8** 

Name and registered office

s. 241

sign or authorise to be signed on behalf of the co-operative a business document of the co-operative.

in or on which the co-operative's name does not appear in legible characters.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.

A director of a co-operative must not knowingly authorise or (4) permit a contravention of this section.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.

Despite The Criminal Code section 23B(2), it is immaterial for (5) the purposes of subsection (2) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 240 inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 81.]

#### 241. Change of name of co-operative

- A co-operative may by special resolution change its name to a (1) name approved by the Registrar.
- A change of name must be advertised as prescribed by the (2) regulations.
- A change of name does not take effect until (3)
  - the Registrar has noted the change on the certificate of registration of the co-operative; or
  - the certificate of registration is surrendered to the (b) Registrar and a replacement certificate of registration is issued in the new name.
- (4) A change of name by a co-operative does not affect
  - the identity of the co-operative; or (a)
  - the exercise of a right, or the enforcement of an (b) obligation, by or against the co-operative or a person; or
  - the continuation of legal proceedings by or against the (c) co-operative.

page 170 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- Legal proceedings that might have been continued or started by or against the co-operative in its former name may be continued or started by or against the co-operative in its new name.
- (6) The Registrar may refuse to approve a change of name if the Registrar thinks the new name is unsuitable.
- The Registrar may direct a co-operative to change its name if (7) the Registrar considers the name is likely to be confused with the name of a corporation or a registered business name.
- (8) A co-operative that is given a direction under subsection (7) must comply with the direction.
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$500.
- (9)Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (8) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 241 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 82.]

### 242. Restriction on use of word "co-operative" or similar words

- A person other than a co-operative must not trade, or carry on (1) business, under a name or title containing the word "Co-operative" or "Cooperative" or the abbreviation "Co-op" or words importing a similar meaning.
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.
- (2) The regulations may exempt or provide for the exemption of specified entities or kinds of entities from subsection (1).

[Section 242 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 83 and 200.]

#### 243. Registered office of co-operative

- A co-operative must have a registered office. (1) Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.
- A co-operative must, at the premises of its registered office, (2) publicly and conspicuously display a notice stating the name of

page 171 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Part 9 Management and administration of co-operatives

**Division 8** Name and registered office

s. 243

the co-operative and identifying the premises as its registered office.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.

- (3) Within 28 days after changing the address of its registered office, a co-operative must give the Registrar written notice of the new address.
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.
- (4) The Registrar may, by order published in the *Gazette*, exempt a small co-operative, a class of small co-operatives or all small co-operatives from subsection (2).
- (5) An exemption may be granted unconditionally or subject to conditions.
- (6) Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsections (1), (2) and (3) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 243 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 84 and 200.]

# Part 10A — Financial reports and audit

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# **Division 1 — Preliminary**

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

#### 244A. Terms used

(1) In this Part —

> accounting standard has the meaning given in section 244ZZB; audit means —

- an audit conducted for the purposes of this Act; or
- a review of a financial report conducted for the purposes (b) of this Act;

auditing standard has the meaning given in section 244ZZB;

consolidated entity means a co-operative together with all the entities it is required by the accounting standards to include in consolidated financial statements:

directors' declaration has the meaning given in section 244K(4);

*financial report* means an annual financial report or a half-year financial report prepared by the co-operative under this Part (and see section 244K);

*financial statements* has the meaning given in section 244K(2); notes to the financial statements has the meaning given in section 244K(3).

Terms used in this Part have the same meaning as they have in (2) the Corporations Act and in particular in Chapter 2M of the Corporations Act.

page 173 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Part 10A Financial reports and audit

**Division 2** Financial records

s. 244B

(3) Without limiting subsection (2), a reference in this Part to an entity that a co-operative controls is a reference to an entity that the co-operative controls within the meaning of the Corporations Act section 50AA.

[Section 244A inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# 244B. General modifications to applied provisions of the Corporations Act Chapter 2M

If a provision of this Part declares a matter to be an applied Corporations legislation matter for the purposes of the *Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001* Part 3 (the *declaratory provision*) in relation to any provisions of the Corporations legislation (the *applied provisions*), the declaratory provision is taken to specify the following modifications —

- (a) a reference in the applied provisions to a listed company is to be read as a reference to a co-operative;
- (b) a reference in the applied provisions to a small proprietary company is to be read as a reference to a small co-operative;
- (c) any other modifications, within the meaning of the *Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001* Part 3, that are prescribed by the regulations.

[Section 244B inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

### Division 2 — Financial records

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# 244C. Obligation to keep financial records

- (1) A co-operative must keep written financial records that
  - (a) correctly record and explain its transactions and financial position and performance; and

would enable true and fair financial statements to be prepared and audited.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 500.

- (2) The obligation to keep financial records of transactions extends to transactions undertaken as trustee.
- The co-operative must retain the financial records for 7 years (3) after the transactions covered by the records are completed. Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 500.
- Despite The Criminal Code section 23B(2), it is immaterial for (4) the purposes of subsections (1) and (3) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 244C inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

#### 244D. Language requirements

- The financial records may be kept in any language. (1)
- A co-operative must ensure that an English translation of (2) financial records not kept in English is made available within a reasonable time to a person who
  - is entitled to inspect the records; and
  - asks for the English translation.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 500.

Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for (3) the purposes of subsection (2) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 244D inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

#### 244E. **Physical format**

(1) A co-operative must ensure that, if financial records are kept in electronic form, they are to be convertible into hard copy.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 500.

Part 10A Financial reports and audit

**Division 2** Financial records

s. 244F

(2) If financial records are kept in electronic form, the co-operative must ensure that a hard copy is made available within a reasonable time to a person who is entitled to inspect the records.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 500.

(3) Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsections (1) and (2) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 244E inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# 244F. Place where records are kept

- (1) A co-operative may decide where to keep the financial records.
- (2) If financial records about particular matters are kept outside the State, the co-operative must ensure that sufficient written information about those matters is kept in the State to enable true and fair financial statements to be prepared.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 500.

(3) If financial records about particular matters are kept outside the State, the co-operative must give the Registrar written notice in the form approved by the Registrar of the place where the information is kept.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 500.

- (4) The Registrar may direct a co-operative to produce specified financial records that are kept outside the State.
- (5) The co-operative must comply with a direction under subsection (4).

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.

- (6) A direction under subsection (4) must
  - (a) be in writing; and

- specify a place in the State where the records are to be (b) produced (the place must be reasonable in the circumstances); and
- specify a day (at least 14 days after the day on which the direction is given) by which the records are to be produced.
- Despite The Criminal Code section 23B(2), it is immaterial for (7) the purposes of subsections (2), (3) and (5) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 244F inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

#### 244G. **Director access**

- (1) A director of a co-operative has a right of access to the financial records at all reasonable times.
- (2) On application by a director, the Supreme Court may authorise a person to inspect the financial records on the director's behalf.
- A person authorised to inspect records may make copies of the (3) records unless the Supreme Court orders otherwise.
- (4) The Supreme Court may make any other orders it considers appropriate, including either or both of the following
  - an order limiting the use that a person who inspects the records may make of information obtained during the inspection;
  - an order limiting the right of a person who inspects the (b) records to make copies in accordance with subsection (3).

[Section 244G inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

page 177 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Part 10A Financial reports and audit

**Division 3** Annual financial reports and directors' reports generally

s. 244H

# Division 3 — Annual financial reports and directors' reports generally

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

### 244H. Who has to prepare annual financial reports and directors' reports

- A large co-operative must prepare a financial report and a (1) directors' report in accordance with this Part for each financial year.
- A small co-operative must prepare a financial report and a (2) directors' report if and as directed under section 244I or 244J.
- A small co-operative that is not the subject of a direction under (3) either section 244I or 244J
  - is not required to prepare reports in accordance with this (a) Part; and
  - must comply with the requirements (if any) of the (b) regulations regarding the preparation and provision of reports to members.

[Section 244H inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

### 244I. Small co-operative: direction by members

- Members with at least 5% of the votes in a small co-operative (1) may give the co-operative a direction to
  - prepare a financial report or directors' report or both for a financial year in accordance with all or specified requirements of this Part; and
  - report to members in accordance with the direction. (b)
- (2) The small co-operative must comply with the direction. Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.
- Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (2) that any event occurred by accident.

page 178 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (4) The direction must be
  - (a) signed by all members giving the direction; and
  - (b) made no later than 12 months after the end of the financial year concerned.
- (5) The direction may specify all or any of the following
  - (a) that the financial report does not have to comply with some or all of the accounting standards;
  - (b) that a directors' report or a part of that report need not be prepared in accordance with this Part;
  - (c) that the financial report is to be audited or reviewed.
- (6) If the direction specifies that the financial report is to be audited or reviewed, the direction may specify that the audit or review is to be conducted
  - (a) in accordance with the Corporations Act Part 2M.3 Division 3 (as applying under section 244U); or
  - (b) in accordance with requirements prescribed by the regulations.
- (7) The direction must specify the date by which the co-operative must report to members.
- (8) The date must be a reasonable one in view of the nature of the direction.
- (9) Despite anything else in this Part, the date by which the small co-operative is to report to members is the date specified in the direction.

[Section 244I inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

## 244J. Small co-operative: direction by Registrar

(1) The Registrar may give a small co-operative a direction to comply with all or specified requirements of this Division and Divisions 4, 5, 7, 8, 9 and 10 for a financial year (including any requirement that is expressed to apply to a large co-operative).

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 179

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

#### Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 10A Financial reports and audit **Division 4** Annual financial reports

s. 244K

- The small co-operative must comply with the direction. (2) Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.
- Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (2) that any event occurred by accident.
- **(4)** The direction may specify any or all of the matters referred to in section 244I(5) or (6).
- (5) The direction may be general or may specify the particular requirements that the co-operative is required to comply with.
- (6) The direction must specify the date by which the co-operative must report to members under section 244V or lodge documents with the Registrar under section 244ZC, as the case requires.
- The date specified in a direction must be a reasonable one in (7) view of the nature of the direction.
- (8) The direction must
  - be in writing; and (a)
  - specify the financial year concerned; and
  - be made no later than 6 years after the end of that (c) financial year.
- (9)Despite anything else in this Part, the date by which the small co-operative is to report to members or lodge documents with the Registrar is the date specified in the direction.

[Section 244J inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

## Division 4 — Annual financial reports

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

#### 244K. Contents of annual financial report

- The financial report for a financial year consists of (1)
  - the financial statements for the year; and

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 180

- (b) the notes to the financial statements; and
- the directors' declaration about the statements and notes. (c)
- (2) The financial statements for the year are
  - the financial statements in relation to the entity that are required by the accounting standards; and
  - if the accounting standards require financial statements (b) in relation to a consolidated entity — the financial statements in relation to the consolidated entity required by the accounting standards.
- (3) The notes to the financial statements are
  - disclosures required by the regulations; and (a)
  - notes required by the accounting standards; and (b)
  - any other information necessary to give a true and fair (c) view (see section 244M).
- The directors' declaration is a declaration by the directors (4)
  - whether, in the directors' opinion, there are reasonable grounds to believe that the co-operative will be able to pay its debts as and when they become due and payable; and
  - whether, in the directors' opinion, the financial (b) statements and notes are in accordance with this Act, including
    - section 244L; and (i)
    - (ii) section 244M;

and

if the co-operative has quoted securities — that the directors have been given the declarations required by the Corporations Act section 295A (as applying under section 244O).

s. 244L

- (5) The directors' declaration must
  - (a) be made in accordance with a resolution of the directors; and
  - (b) specify the date on which the declaration is made; and
  - (c) be signed by a director.

[Section 244K inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# 244L. Compliance with accounting standards and regulations

- (1) The financial report for a financial year must comply with the accounting standards.
- (2) However, a small co-operative's financial report does not have to comply with particular accounting standards if
  - (a) the report is prepared in response to a direction under section 244I or 244J; and
  - (b) the direction specifies that the report does not have to comply with those accounting standards.
- (3) The financial report must comply with any further requirements in the regulations.

[Section 244L inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

#### 244M. True and fair view

- (1) The financial statements and notes for a financial year must give a true and fair view of
  - (a) the financial position and performance of the co-operative; and
  - (b) if consolidated financial statements are required the financial position and performance of the consolidated entity.
- (2) This section does not affect the obligation under section 244L for a financial report to comply with accounting standards.

[Section 244M inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

#### Audit of financial report 244N.

- A large co-operative must have the financial report for a (1) financial year audited in accordance with the Corporations Act Part 2M.3 Division 3 (as applying under section 244U) and obtain an auditor's report.
- A small co-operative's financial report for a financial year does (2) not have to be audited if
  - the report is prepared in response to a direction under section 244I or 244J; and
  - the direction did not ask for the financial report to be (b) audited.
- If a small co-operative's financial report for a financial year is (3) prepared in response to a direction under section 244I or 244J and the direction asked for the financial report to be audited
  - in accordance with the Corporations Act Part 2M.3 Division 3 (as applying under section 244U); or
  - in some other specified manner, (b)

the co-operative must have the financial report audited as directed and obtain an auditor's report.

If a small co-operative's financial report for a financial year is (4) prepared in response to a direction under section 244I or 244J and the direction asked for the financial report to be audited without specifying the manner in which the audit is to be conducted, the co-operative must have the financial report audited in accordance with the Corporations Act Part 2M.3 Division 3 (as applying under section 244U) and obtain an auditor's report.

[Section 244N inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

s. 2440

#### **Application of Corporations Act to co-operatives with 2440.** quoted securities: declaration about financial statements by certain officers

A co-operative with quoted securities is declared to be an applied Corporations legislation matter for the purposes of the Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3 in relation to the Corporations Act section 295A.

[Section 2440 inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# Division 5 — Annual directors' reports

[Heading inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

#### 244P. Annual directors' report

- (1) A co-operative must prepare a directors' report for each financial year.
- (2) The directors' report must include
  - the general information required by
    - section 244Q; and
    - for co-operatives with quoted securities the (ii) Corporations Act section 299A (as applying under section 244S);

and

- the specific information required by (b)
  - section 244R; and
  - for co-operatives with quoted securities —the (ii) Corporations Act section 300 and 300A (as applying under section 244S);

and

(c) a copy of the auditor's declaration under the Corporations Act section 307C (as applying under section 244U) in relation to the audit for the financial year.

- (3) If the financial report for a financial year includes additional information under section 244K(3)(c) (information included to give a true and fair view of financial position and performance), the directors' report for the financial year must also
  - (a) set out the directors' reasons for forming the opinion that the inclusion of that additional information was necessary to give the true and fair view required by section 244M; and
  - (b) specify where that additional information can be found in the financial report.
- (4) The directors' report must
  - (a) be made in accordance with a resolution of the directors; and
  - (b) specify the date on which the report is made; and
  - (c) be signed by a director.
- (5) A small co-operative does not have to comply with subsection (1) for a financial year if
  - (a) it is preparing financial statements for that year in response to a direction under section 244I or 244J; and
  - (b) the direction specified that a directors' report need not be prepared.

[Section 244P inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

## 244Q. Annual directors' report: general information

- (1) The directors' report for a financial year must
  - (a) contain a review of operations during the year of the entity reported on and the results of those operations; and
  - (b) give details of any significant changes in the entity's state of affairs during the year; and

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 185

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- state the entity's principal activities during the year and any significant changes in the nature of those activities during the year; and
- give details of any matter or circumstance that has arisen (d) since the end of the year that has significantly affected, or may significantly affect
  - the entity's operations in future financial years;
  - the results of those operations in future financial (ii) years; or
  - the entity's state of affairs in future financial (iii) years;

and

- refer to likely developments in the entity's operations in (e) future financial years and the expected results of those operations; and
- (f) if the entity's operations are subject to any particular and significant environmental regulation under a law of the Commonwealth or of a State or Territory — give details of the entity's performance in relation to environmental regulation.
- (2) The entity reported on is
  - the co-operative (if consolidated financial statements are (a) not required); or
  - the consolidated entity (if consolidated financial (b) statements are required).
- (3) The directors' report may omit material that would otherwise be included under subsection (1)(e) if it is likely to result in unreasonable prejudice to
  - the co-operative; or (a)
  - (b) if consolidated financial statements are required — the consolidated entity or any entity (including the co-operative) that is part of the consolidated entity.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 186 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

(4) If material is omitted, the directors' report must say so. [Section 244Q inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

#### 244R. Annual directors' report: specific information

- (1) The directors' report for a financial year must include details of
  - dividends or distributions paid to members during the (a) vear: and
  - dividends or distributions recommended or declared for (b) payment to members, but not paid, during the year; and
  - the name of each person who has been a director of the (c) co-operative at any time during or since the end of the year and the period for which they were a director; and
  - the name of each person who (d)
    - is an officer of the co-operative at any time during the year; and
    - was a partner in an audit firm, or a director of an (ii) audit company, that is an auditor of the co-operative for the year; and
    - (iii) was such a partner or director at a time when the audit firm or the audit company undertook an audit of the co-operative;

and

- options that are (e)
  - granted over unissued shares or unissued interests during or since the end of the year; and
  - (ii) granted to any of the directors or any of the 5 most highly remunerated officers of the co-operative (other than the directors); and
  - granted to them as part of their remuneration (see (iii) subsections (4) to (6)); and
- (f) unissued shares or interests under option as at the day the report is made (see subsections (4) and (6)); and

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 187 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Financial reports and audit Annual directors' reports

s. 244R

- (g) shares or interests issued during or since the end of the year as a result of the exercise of an option over unissued shares or interests (see subsections (4) and (7)); and
- (h) indemnities given and insurance premiums paid during or since the end of the year for a person who is or has been an officer or auditor (see subsections (8) and (9)).
- (2) Details do not have to be included in the directors' report under this section if they are included in the co-operative's financial report for the financial year.
- (3) If subsection (2) is relied on to not include in the directors' report for a financial year details that would otherwise be required to be included in that report under the Corporations Act section 300(11B) or (11C)(b) (as applying under section 244S), that report must specify, in the section headed "Non-audit services", where those details may be found in the co-operative's financial report for the financial year.
- (4) Subsections (1)(e) to (g) cover
  - (a) options over unissued shares and interests of the co-operative; and
  - (b) if consolidated financial statements are required options over unissued shares and interests of any entity forming part of the consolidated entity.
- (5) The details of an option granted are
  - (a) the entity granting the option; and
  - (b) the name of the person to whom the option is granted; and
  - (c) the number and class of shares or interests over which the option is granted.
- (6) The details of unissued shares or interests under option are
  - (a) the entity that will issue shares or interests when the options are exercised; and

- the number and classes of those shares or interests; and (b)
- the issue price, or the method of determining the issue (c) price, of those shares or interests; and
- the expiry date of the options; and (d)
- any rights that the option holders have under the options (e) to participate in any share issue or interest issue of the co-operative or any other entity.
- The details of shares or interests issued as a result of the (7) exercise of an option are
  - the entity issuing the shares or interests; and (a)
  - the number of shares or interests issued; and (b)
  - if the entity has different classes of shares or interests (c) the class to which each of those shares or interests belongs; and
  - (d) the amount unpaid on each of those shares or interests;
  - the amount paid, or agreed to be considered as paid, on each of those shares or interests.
- The directors' report for a co-operative must include details (8) of-
  - (a) any indemnity that is given to a current or former officer or auditor against a liability, or any relevant agreement under which an officer or auditor may be given an indemnity of that kind; and
  - any premium that is paid, or agreed to be paid, for (b) insurance against a current or former officer's or auditor's liability for legal costs.
- (9) The details required under subsection (8) are
  - for an officer their name or the class of officer to which they belong or belonged; and
  - for an auditor their name; and (b)
  - (c) the nature of the liability; and

page 189 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Financial reports and audit Annual directors' reports

s. 244R

- (d) for an indemnity given the amount the co-operative paid and any other action the co-operative took to indemnify the officer or auditor; and
- (e) for an insurance premium the amount of the premium.
- (10) The directors' report need not give details of the nature of the liability covered by, or the amount of the premium payable under, a contract of insurance to the extent that the disclosure of those details is prohibited by the insurance contract.
- (11) The report for a co-operative must also include details of
  - (a) each directors' qualifications, experience and special responsibilities; and
  - (b) the number of meetings of the board of directors held during the year and each director's attendance at those meetings; and
  - (c) the number of meetings of each board committee held during the year and each director's attendance at those meetings; and
  - (d) the qualifications and experience of each person who is the secretary of the co-operative as at the end of the year.
- (12) The report for a co-operative must also include the following details of any application for leave under Part 4 Division 6 made in respect of the co-operative
  - (a) the applicant's name;
  - (b) a statement as to whether leave was granted.
- (13) The report for a co-operative must also include the following details of any proceedings that a person has brought or intervened in on behalf of the co-operative with leave under Part 4 Division 6
  - (a) the person's name;
  - (b) the names of the parties to the proceedings;

sufficient information to enable members to understand the nature and status of the proceedings (including the cause of action and any orders made by the court).

Half-year financial report and directors' report

[Section 244R inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

#### 244S. **Application of Corporations Act to co-operatives with** quoted securities: additional information to be provided in annual directors' report

A co-operative with quoted securities is declared to be an applied Corporations legislation matter for the purposes of the Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3 in relation to the Corporations Act section 299A, 300(11) to (11E) and 300A.

[Section 244S inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# Division 6 — Half-year financial report and directors' report

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

#### 244T. Application of Corporations Act to co-operatives that are disclosing entities: half-year financial reports and directors' reports

A co-operative that is a disclosing entity is declared to be an applied Corporations legislation matter for the purposes of the Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3 in relation to the Corporations Act Part 2M.3 Division 2.

[Section 244T inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

## Division 7 — Audit and auditor's report

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

#### 244U. Application of Corporations Act: audit and auditor's report

A co-operative is declared to be an applied Corporations legislation matter for the purposes of the *Corporations* (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3 in relation to the

Part 10A Financial reports and audit

**Division 8** Annual financial reporting to members

s. 244V

Corporations Act Part 2M.3 Division 3, subject to the following modifications —

- (a) a reference in section 308(3AA) to a company limited by guarantee is to be read as a reference to a small co-operative;
- (b) a reference in section 311(5) to section 344 is to be read as a reference to section 244ZZO of this Act.

[Section 244U inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# Division 8 — Annual financial reporting to members

[Heading inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# 244V. Annual financial reporting to members

- (1) A large co-operative must report to members for a financial year by providing either of the following in accordance with subsection (5) or (9)
  - (a) all of the following reports
    - (i) the financial report for the year;
    - (ii) the directors' report for the year;
    - (iii) the auditor's report on the financial report;
  - (b) a concise report for the year that complies with subsection (3).

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

(2) Subject to any direction under section 244I or 244J, a small co-operative must provide financial reports to members for a financial year that comply with any requirements prescribed by the regulations.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

- (3) A concise report of a large co-operative for a financial year consists of
  - (a) a concise financial report for the year drawn up in accordance with accounting standards applying for the purposes of this paragraph; and
  - (b) the directors' report for the year; and
  - (c) a statement by the auditor
    - (i) that the financial report has been audited; and
    - (ii) whether, in the auditor's opinion, the concise financial report complies with the accounting standards applying for the purposes of paragraph (a);

and

- (d) a copy of any qualification in, and of any statements included in the emphasis of matter section of, the auditor's report on the financial report; and
- (e) a statement that the report is a concise report and that the full financial report and auditor's report will be sent to the member free of charge if the member asks for them.
- (4) If the accounting standards applying for the purposes of subsection (3)(a) require a discussion and analysis to be included in a concise financial report
  - (a) the auditor must report on whether the discussion and analysis complies with the requirements that the accounting standards lay down for the discussion and analysis; and
  - (b) the auditor does not otherwise need to audit the statements made in the discussion and analysis.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 193

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Financial reports and audit

**Division 8** 

Annual financial reporting to members

s. 244V

- A co-operative may provide the reports, or a concise report, for a financial year by doing all of the following
  - sending, to each member who has made the election referred to in subsection (6)(a)
    - a hard copy of the reports or the concise report;
    - (ii) if the member has elected to receive the reports, or the concise report, as an electronic copy in accordance with subsection (6)(c) — an electronic copy of the reports, or the concise report;
  - (b) making a copy of the reports, or the concise report, readily accessible on a website;
  - directly notifying, in writing, all members who did not (c) make the election referred to in subsection (6)(a) that the copy is accessible on the website, and specifying the direct address on the website where the reports, or the concise report, may be accessed.
- For the purposes of subsection (5)(a), a co-operative must, on at (6) least one occasion, directly notify in writing each member that
  - the member may elect to receive, free of charge, a copy (a) of the reports for each financial year, or a copy of the concise report for each financial year; and
  - (b) if the member does not so elect — the member may access the reports, or the concise report, on a specified website; and
  - if the member does so elect and the co-operative offers to send the report either as a hard copy or an electronic copy — the member may elect to receive the copy as either a hard copy or an electronic copy.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 194

- An election made under subsection (6) is a standing election for each financial year until the member changes the member's election.
- (8) A member may, for the purposes of subsection (5)(c) or (6), be notified by electronic means only if the member has previously nominated that means as one by which the member may be notified.
- A co-operative may provide the reports, or the concise report, by sending each member
  - a hard copy of the reports or the concise report; or
  - an electronic copy of the reports, or the concise report, if (b) the member has nominated that means as one by which the member may be sent the reports or the concise report.
- (10)A co-operative is not required to provide the reports, or the concise report, to a member who has made a request under section 244X(1)(a).
- (11)Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsections (1), (2) and (6) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 244V inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

## 244W. Deadline for reporting to members

- (1) A large co-operative that is not a disclosing entity must report to members under section 244V within 5 months after the end of the financial year.
- (2) A large co-operative that is a disclosing entity must report to members under section 244V on or before the earlier of
  - the day that is 21 days before the next annual general meeting of the co-operative; or

page 195 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

s. 244X

5 months after the end of the financial year.

Note for this subsection:

This is a civil penalty provision (see section 482A).

(3) A small co-operative that is required to report to members under section 244V must do so on or before the day that is 14 days before the next annual general meeting of the co-operative.

[Section 244W inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

#### 244X. Member's choices for annual financial information

- (1) A member may request the co-operative
  - not to send them the material required by section 244V; (a)
  - to send them a full financial report and the directors' (b) report and auditor's report.
- (2) A request under subsection (1) may be a standing request or for a particular financial year.
- The member is not entitled to a report for a financial year earlier (3) than the one before the financial year in which the request is made.
- (4) The co-operative must comply with a request under subsection (1)(b) by the later of
  - the day that is 7 days after the request; or (a)
  - the day by which the co-operative is required to report to members under section 244V.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

(5) When sending a full financial report, directors' report and auditor's report, the co-operative must do so free of charge unless the member has already received a copy of them free of charge.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 196

Despite The Criminal Code section 23B(2), it is immaterial for (6) the purposes of subsections (4) and (5) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 244X inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

#### 244Y. Consideration of reports at annual general meeting

- The directors of a co-operative must lay before the annual (1) general meeting –
  - in the case of a large co-operative each of the following reports for the last financial year that ended before the annual general meeting
    - the financial report; (i)
    - (ii) the directors' report;
    - (iii) the auditor's report;

in the case of a small co-operative — any report for the last financial year that ended before the annual general meeting that the co-operative is required to provide to members before the date of the meeting under section 244V or a direction under section 244I or 244J.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for (2) the purposes of subsection (1) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 244Y inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# 244ZA. Application of Corporations Act: additional reporting by debenture issuers

A co-operative is declared to be an applied Corporations (1) legislation matter for the purposes of the Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3 in relation to the Corporations Act section 318, subject to the modification set out in subsection (2).

page 197 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Part 10A Financial reports and audit

**Division 9** Lodging reports and returns with Registrar

s. 244ZB

A reference in section 318(2) or (3) to a debenture holder is to be read as a reference to a debenture holder who is not a member of the co-operative.

[Section 244ZA inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# Division 9 — Lodging reports and returns with Registrar

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

## 244ZB. Lodgment of annual returns with the Registrar

- A co-operative must lodge an annual return with the Registrar for each financial year in accordance with this section. Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.
- (2) The contents of the annual return are to be as prescribed by the regulations.
- Subject to subsection (4), the return must be lodged within (3) 28 days after the day on which the next annual general meeting of the co-operative after the end of the financial year is held in accordance with section 190.
- (4) If, at the end of the 5-month period referred to in section 190(3)(a), a co-operative to which that section applies has not held its next annual general meeting and no further time has been allowed under section 190(3)(b) for the holding of that meeting, the return must be lodged within 28 days after the end of that 5-month period.
- Despite The Criminal Code section 23B(2), it is immaterial for (5) the purposes of subsection (1) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 244ZB inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

#### 244ZC. Lodgment of financial reports etc. with Registrar

A large co-operative that has to prepare or obtain a report for a financial year under Divisions 3 to 5 (including a concise report referred to in section 244V) must lodge that report with the Registrar in accordance with this section.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 500.

- (2) Subject to subsection (3), the return must be lodged within 28 days after the day on which the next annual general meeting of the co-operative after the end of the financial year is held in accordance with section 190.
- (3) If, at the end of the 5-month period referred to in section 190(3)(a), a co-operative to which that section applies has not held its next annual general meeting and no further time has been allowed under section 190(3)(b) for the holding of that meeting, the return must be lodged within 28 days after the end of that 5-month period.
- (4) Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (1) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 244ZC inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# 244ZD. Lodgment of half-year reports with the Registrar

- (1) A co-operative that has to prepare or obtain a report for a half-year under Division 6 must lodge the report with the Registrar within 75 days after the end of the half-year. Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 500.
- (2) Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (1) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 244ZD inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

Part 10A Financial reports and audit

**Division 9** Lodging reports and returns with Registrar

s. 244ZE

## 244ZE. Registrar's power to require lodgment

The Registrar may give a co-operative a direction to lodge with (1) the Registrar a copy of reports prepared or obtained by it under Divisions 3 to 6, and the co-operative must comply with the direction.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

- (2) Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (1) that any event occurred by accident.
- (3) The direction must
  - be made in writing; and
  - specify the period or periods concerned; and (b)
  - be made no later than 6 years after the end of the period (c) or periods; and
  - specify the date by which the documents have to be lodged.
- (4) The date specified under subsection (3)(d) must be at least 14 days after the date on which the direction is given.

[Section 244ZE inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# 244ZF. Relodgment if financial report or directors' reports amended after lodgment

- If a financial report or directors' report is amended after it is (1) lodged with the Registrar, the co-operative must
  - lodge the amended report with the Registrar within 14 days after the amendment; and
  - give a copy of the amended report free of charge to any (b) member who asks for it.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 200 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- If the amendment is a material one, the co-operative must also notify members as soon as practicable of
  - the nature of the amendment; and
  - the right to obtain a copy of the amended report under (b) subsection (1).

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

Despite The Criminal Code section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsections (1) and (2) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 244ZF inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# Division 10 — Special provisions about consolidated financial statements

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

## 244ZG. Application of Corporations Act: special provisions about consolidated financial statements

A co-operative is declared to be an applied Corporations legislation matter for the purposes of the Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3 in relation to the Corporations Act Part 2M.3 Division 6.

[Section 244ZG inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# Division 11 — Financial years and half years

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

## 244ZH. Financial year

- The financial year of a co-operative ends on the day in each year that is provided for by the rules of the co-operative.
- In the case of a co-operative registered under Part 2 Division 4, (2) the first financial year of a co-operative may extend from the date of its registration to a date not more than 18 months after its registration.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 201 Part 10A Financial reports and audit

**Division 12** Auditors

s. 244ZI

- In the case of a co-operative registered under Part 2 Division 5, the first financial year of the co-operative is to be a period not extending beyond a date that is 18 months after the end of the co-operative's last financial year before the co-operative registered under this Act.
- (4) On an alteration of the rules of a co-operative amending its financial year, the alteration may provide either
  - that the current financial year (as at the date of the amendment) is to be extended for not more than 6 months: or
  - that the next financial year is to be for a period of more (b) than one year but not more than 18 months.
- (5) Without limitation, the regulations may make provision for or with respect to requiring the adoption by a co-operative of the same financial year for each entity that the co-operative controls.

[Section 244ZH inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# 244ZI. Half-year

A half-year for a co-operative is the first 6 months of a financial year, but the directors may determine that the half-year is to be shorter or longer (but not by more than 7 days).

[Section 244ZI inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

#### Division 12 — Auditors

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

#### Subdivision 1 — General provisions relating to auditors

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

## 244ZJ. Application of Corporations Act: auditors

A co-operative is declared to be an applied Corporations (1) legislation matter for the purposes of the Corporations

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 202 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

(Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3 in relation to the Corporations Act Part 2M.4 Divisions 1 to 4, subject to the following modifications —

- Part 2M.4 Division 2 does not apply in relation to an auditor appointed in circumstances set out in section 244ZL(4) of this Act;
- section 324BA is to be read as if the words "Subject to (b) section 324BD" were deleted;
- section 324BD and 324BE are taken to be deleted. (c)
- (2) A co-operative with quoted securities is declared to be an applied Corporations legislation matter for the purposes of the Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3 in relation to the Corporations Act Part 2M.4 Division 5.
- A reference in the provisions of the Corporations Act as applying under this section to a registered company auditor is taken to be a reference to a registered company auditor as defined in the Corporations Act (and accordingly a reference in that term to a company is not a reference to a co-operative).

[Section 244ZJ inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

#### Subdivision 2 — Appointment of auditors

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

## 244ZK. Appointment of auditor of small co-operative

- The directors of a small co-operative may appoint an auditor for (1) the co-operative if an auditor has not been appointed by the co-operative in general meeting.
- An auditor appointed under subsection (1) holds office, subject (2) to this Part, until the co-operative's next annual general meeting.

[Section 244ZK inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

page 203

Part 10A Financial reports and audit

**Division 12** Auditors

s. 244ZL

# 244ZL. Initial appointment of auditor of a large co-operative

- (1) The directors of a large co-operative must appoint an auditor of the co-operative in accordance with subsection (2) within one month after the day on which it is registered as a co-operative unless the co-operative at a general meeting has appointed an auditor.
- (2) An auditor appointed under subsection (1) must be
  - (a) a registered company auditor; or
  - (b) a firm with at least one member who is a registered company auditor and is ordinarily resident in Australia; or
  - (c) an authorised audit company.
- (3) Subject to this Part, an auditor appointed under subsection (1) holds office until the co-operative's first annual general meeting.
- (4) If a transferred co-operative, before the commencement of this Act, had appointed a person to be its auditor and the person continues to be the co-operative's auditor, the directors of the co-operative are taken to have complied with subsection (1).
- (5) Despite subsection (3) but subject to this Part, an auditor appointed in the circumstances set out in subsection (4) may continue to be the co-operative's auditor until the position is permanently vacated.
- (6) A director of a large co-operative must take all reasonable steps to comply with, or to secure compliance with, subsection (1).Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 500, or imprisonment for 6 months, or both.

[Section 244ZL inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# 244ZM. Annual appointment at annual general meeting of auditor of large co-operative to fill vacancy

- (1) A large co-operative must
  - appoint an auditor of the co-operative at its first annual general meeting; and
  - appoint an auditor of the co-operative to fill any vacancy (b) in the office of auditor at each subsequent annual general meeting.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 500.

- An auditor appointed under subsection (1) holds office until the (2) auditor
  - dies; or (a)
  - is removed, or resigns, from office in accordance with (b) section 244ZW; or
  - ceases to be capable of acting as auditor because of the (c) Corporations Act Part 2M.4 Division 2 as applying under this Part; or
  - ceases to be auditor under subsection (3), (4) or (5). (d)
- An individual auditor ceases to be auditor of a large co-operative under this subsection if
  - on a particular day (the *start day*), the individual auditor
    - informs the Registrar of a conflict of interest (i) situation in relation to the co-operative under the Corporations Act section 324CA(1A) as applying under this Part; or
    - informs the Registrar of particular circumstances (ii) in relation to the co-operative under the Corporations Act section 324CE(1A) as applying under this Part:

and

**Division 12** 

Auditors

- s. 244ZM
- the individual auditor does not give the Registrar a notice, before the notification day (see subsection (6)), that that conflict of interest situation has, or those circumstances have, ceased to exist before the end of the period (the *remedial period*) of 21 days, or such longer period as the Registrar approves in writing, from the start day.
- (4) An audit firm ceases to be auditor of a large co-operative under this subsection if
  - on a particular day (the *start day*), the Registrar is (a)
    - informed of a conflict of interest situation in relation to the co-operative under the Corporations Act section 324CB(1A) as applying under this Part; or
    - informed of particular circumstances in relation (ii) to the co-operative under the Corporations Act section 324CF(1A) as applying under this Part;

and

- the Registrar has not been given a notice on behalf of the (b) audit firm, before the notification day (see subsection (6)), that that conflict of interest situation has, or those circumstances have, ceased to exist before the end of the period (the *remedial period*) of 21 days, or such longer period as the Registrar approves in writing, from the start day.
- An audit company ceases to be auditor of a large co-operative (5) under this subsection if
  - on a particular day (the *start day*), the Registrar is (a)
    - informed of a conflict of interest situation in relation to the co-operative under the Corporations Act section 324CB(1A) or 324CC(1A), as applying under this Part; or
    - informed of particular circumstances in relation (ii) to the co-operative under the Corporations Act

page 206 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] section 324CF(1A) or 324CG(1A) or (5A), as applying under this Part;

and

- the Registrar has not been given a notice on behalf of the (b) audit company, before the notification day (see subsection (6)), that that conflict of interest situation has, or those circumstances have, ceased to exist before the end of the period (the *remedial period*) of 21 days, or such longer period as the Registrar approves in writing, from the start day.
- For the purposes of subsections (3)(b), (4)(b) and (5)(b), the (6) notification day is
  - the last day of the remedial period; or
  - such later day as the Registrar approves in writing (b) (whether before or after the remedial period ends).
- A director of a large co-operative must take all reasonable steps (7) to comply with, or to secure compliance with, subsection (1). Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 500, or imprisonment for 6 months, or both.
- If an audit firm ceases to be the auditor of a large co-operative (8) under subsection (2) at a particular time, each member of the firm who
  - is taken to have been appointed as an auditor of the co-operative under the Corporations Act section 324AB(1) or 324AC(4), as applying under this Part; and
  - is an auditor of the co-operative immediately before that (b) time.

ceases to be an auditor of the co-operative at that time.

[Section 244ZM inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

page 207 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Part 10A Financial reports and audit

**Division 12** Auditors

s. 244ZN

# 244ZN. Appointment by directors or annual general meeting of auditor of large co-operative to fill casual vacancy

- (1) If—
  - (a) a vacancy occurs in the office of auditor of a large co-operative; and
  - the vacancy is not caused by the removal of an auditor (b) from office; and
  - there is no surviving or continuing auditor of the (c) co-operative,

the directors must, within one month after the vacancy occurs, appoint an auditor to fill the vacancy unless the co-operative at a general meeting has appointed an auditor to fill the vacancy.

- (2) An auditor appointed under subsection (1) holds office, subject to this Part, until the co-operative's next annual general meeting.
- A director of a large co-operative must take all reasonable steps (3) to comply with, or to secure compliance with, subsection (1). Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 500, or imprisonment for 6 months, or both.

[Section 244ZN inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

## 244ZO. Appointment to replace auditor removed from office

- This section deals with the situation in which an auditor of a (1) co-operative is removed from office at a general meeting in accordance with section 244ZW.
- (2) The co-operative may, at that general meeting (without adjournment), by special resolution immediately appoint an individual, firm or company as auditor of the co-operative if a copy of the notice of nomination has been sent to the individual, firm or company under section 244ZU(4).

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 208

- (3) The general meeting of a co-operative may be adjourned if a special resolution under subsection (2)
  - is not passed; or
  - (b) could not be passed merely because a copy of the notice of nomination has not been sent to an individual, firm or company under section 244ZU(4).
- At a meeting adjourned under subsection (3), the co-operative (4) may by ordinary resolution appoint an individual, firm or company as auditor of the co-operative if
  - a member of the co-operative gives the co-operative notice of the nomination of the individual, firm or company for appointment as auditor; and
  - the co-operative receives the notice at least 14 clear days (b) before the day to which the meeting is adjourned.
- The day to which the general meeting is adjourned must be (5)
  - not earlier than 20 days after the day of the meeting; and
  - (b) not later than 30 days after the day of the meeting.
- (6) Subject to this Part, an auditor appointed under subsection (2) or (4) holds office until the co-operative's next annual general meeting.

[Section 244ZO inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

#### 244ZP. Registrar to be notified of appointment of auditor

A large co-operative must notify the Registrar, in the form approved by the Registrar, of the appointment, by the co-operative or directors of the co-operative, of an auditor of the co-operative within 28 days after the date of the appointment.

Penalty: a fine of \$2 000.

[Section 244ZP inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

Part 10A Financial reports and audit

**Division 12** Auditors

s. 244ZQ

# 244ZQ. Registrar may appoint auditor of large co-operative if auditor removed but not replaced

- (1) This section deals with the situation in which a large co-operative fails to appoint an auditor under section 244ZO(2) or (4) (the *auditor replacement failure*).
- (2) The co-operative must give the Registrar written notice of the auditor replacement failure within the period of 7 days commencing on the day of the auditor replacement failure (the *notification period*).
- (3) If the co-operative gives the Registrar the notice required by subsection (2), the Registrar must appoint an auditor of the co-operative as soon as practicable after receiving the notice.
- (4) If the co-operative does not give the Registrar the notice required by subsection (2), the Registrar may appoint an auditor of the co-operative at any time
  - (a) after the end of the notification period; and
  - (b) before the Registrar receives notice of the auditor replacement failure from the co-operative.
- (5) If the co-operative
  - (a) does not give the Registrar the notice required by subsection (2); and
  - (b) gives the Registrar notice of the auditor replacement failure after the end of the notification period,

the Registrar must appoint an auditor of the co-operative as soon as practicable after receiving the notice.

- (6) Subject to this Part, an auditor appointed under this section holds office until the co-operative's next annual general meeting.
- (7) Subsections (3), (4) and (5) have effect subject to section 244ZS.

[Section 244ZQ inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

Auditors

- The Registrar may appoint an auditor of a large co-operative (1) if
  - the co-operative does not appoint an auditor when (a) required by this Act to do so; and
  - a member of the co-operative applies to the Registrar in (b) writing for the appointment of an auditor under this section.
- (2) Subsection (1) has effect subject to section 244ZS.
- An individual, firm or company appointed as auditor of a (3) co-operative under subsection (1) holds office, subject to this Part, until the next annual general meeting of the co-operative. [Section 244ZR inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# 244ZS. Restrictions on Registrar's powers to appoint auditor of large co-operative

- (1) The Registrar may appoint an individual, firm or company as auditor of a co-operative under section 244ZQ or 244ZR only if the individual, firm or company consents to being appointed.
- (2) The Registrar must not appoint an auditor of a co-operative under section 244ZO or 244ZR if
  - there is another auditor of the co-operative (the continuing auditor); and
  - the Registrar is satisfied that the continuing auditor is (b) able to carry out the responsibilities of auditor alone; and
  - (c) the continuing auditor agrees to continue as auditor.
- The Registrar must not appoint an auditor of a co-operative (3) under section 244ZQ or 244ZR if
  - the co-operative does not give the Registrar the notice required by section 244ZQ(2) before the end of the notification period; and

page 211 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Part 10A

Financial reports and audit

**Division 12** s. 244ZT

Auditors

the Registrar has already appointed an auditor of the co-operative under section 244ZO after the end of the notification period.

[Section 244ZS inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# 244ZT. Remaining auditors may act during vacancy

While a vacancy in the office of auditor of a co-operative continues, the surviving or continuing auditor or auditors (if any) may act as auditors of the co-operative.

[Section 244ZT inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

#### 244ZU. Nomination of auditor

- Subject to this section, a co-operative may appoint an individual, firm or company as auditor of the co-operative at its annual general meeting only if a member of the co-operative gives the co-operative written notice of the nomination of the individual, firm or company for appointment as auditor —
  - (a) before the meeting was convened; or
  - (b) not less than 21 days before the meeting.
- Subsection (1) does not apply if an auditor is removed from (2) office at the annual general meeting.
- If a co-operative purports to appoint an individual, firm or (3) company as auditor of the co-operative in contravention of subsection (1)
  - the purported appointment is of no effect; and (a)
  - the co-operative is guilty of an offence.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 500.

- If a member gives a co-operative notice of the nomination of an (4) individual, firm or company for appointment as auditor of the co-operative, the co-operative must send a copy of the notice to
  - each individual, firm or company nominated; and (a)

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 212

Part 10A

- (b) each auditor of the co-operative; and
- each person entitled to receive notice of general (c) meetings of the co-operative.
- (5) Subsection (4) applies whether the appointment is to be made at a meeting or an adjourned meeting referred to in section 244ZO or at an annual general meeting.
- (6) The copy of the notice of nomination must be sent
  - not less than 7 days before the meeting; or
  - at the time notice of the meeting is given.

[Section 244ZU inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

## 244ZV. Auditor's consent to appointment

- A co-operative or the directors of a co-operative must not appoint an individual, firm or company as auditor of the co-operative unless that individual, firm or company
  - has consented, before the appointment, to act as auditor;
  - has not withdrawn that consent before the appointment (b) is made.
- For the purposes of this section, a consent, or the withdrawal of a consent, must be given by written notice to the co-operative or the directors.
- A notice under subsection (1) given by a firm must be signed by (3) a member of the firm who is a registered company auditor both
  - in the firm name; and (a)
  - in his or her own name.
- (4) A notice under subsection (1) given by a company must be signed by a director or senior manager of the company both —
  - (a) in the company's name; and
  - (b) in his or her own name.

page 213 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Part 10A Financial reports and audit

**Division 12** Auditors

s. 244ZW

- (5) If a co-operative or the directors of a co-operative appoint an individual, firm or company as auditor of a co-operative in contravention of subsection (1)
  - (a) the purported appointment is of no effect; and
  - (b) the co-operative is guilty of an offence.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 500.

[Section 244ZV inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# Subdivision 3 — Removal and resignation of auditors

[Heading inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

## 244ZW. Removal and resignation of auditors

- (1) An auditor of a co-operative may be removed from office by resolution of the co-operative at a general meeting of which notice under subsection (2) has been given, but not otherwise.
- (2) Notice of intention to move the resolution must be given to the co-operative at least 2 months before the meeting is to be held.
- (3) However, if the co-operative calls a meeting after the notice of intention is given under subsection (2), the meeting may pass the resolution even though the meeting is held less than 2 months after the notice of intention is given.
- (4) Where notice under subsection (2) of a resolution to remove an auditor is received by a co-operative, it must as soon as possible send a copy of the notice to the auditor and lodge a copy of the notice with the Registrar.
- (5) Within 7 days after receiving a copy of the notice, the auditor may make representations in writing, not exceeding a reasonable length, to the co-operative and request that, before the meeting at which the resolution is to be considered, a copy of the representations be sent by the co-operative at its expense to every member of the co-operative to whom notice of the meeting is sent.

- (6) Unless the Registrar on the application of the co-operative otherwise orders, the co-operative must send a copy of the representations in accordance with the auditor's request, and the auditor may, without prejudice to his or her right to be heard orally or, where a firm is the auditor, to have a member of the firm heard orally on its behalf, require that the representations be read out at the meeting.
- (7) An auditor of a co-operative may, by notice in writing given to the co-operative, resign as auditor of the co-operative if
  - (a) the auditor has, by notice in writing given to the Registrar, applied for consent to the resignation and stated the reasons for the application and, at or about the same time as the notice was given to the Registrar, notified the co-operative in writing of the application to the Registrar; and
  - (b) the consent of the Registrar has been given.
- (8) The Registrar must, as soon as practicable after receiving a notice from an auditor under subsection (7), notify the auditor and the co-operative whether the Registrar consents to the resignation of the auditor.
- (9) A statement made by an auditor in an application to the Registrar under subsection (7) or in answer to an inquiry by the Registrar relating to the reasons for the application
  - (a) is not admissible in evidence in any civil or criminal proceedings against the auditor; and
  - (b) may not be made the ground of a prosecution, action or suit against the auditor,

and a certificate by the Registrar that the statement was made in the application or in the answer to the inquiry by the Registrar is conclusive evidence that the statement was so made. Part 10A Financial reports and audit

**Division 12** Auditors

s. 244ZW

- (10) Subject to subsection (11), the resignation of an auditor takes effect on whichever of the following occurs last
  - (a) the day (if any) specified for the purpose in the notice of resignation;
  - (b) the day on which the Registrar gives its consent to the resignation;
  - (c) the day (if any) fixed by the Registrar for the purpose.
- (11) The resignation of an auditor of a small co-operative does not require the consent of the Registrar under subsection (7), and takes effect on whichever of the following is later
  - (a) the day (if any) specified for the purpose in the notice of resignation; or
  - (b) the day on which the notice is received by the co-operative.
- (12) Where, on the retirement or withdrawal from a firm of a member, the firm will no longer be capable, by reason of the provisions of the Corporations Act section 324BB(1)(b)(i) or (2)(b)(i) (as applying under this Part), of acting as auditor of a co-operative, the member so retiring or withdrawing is (if not disqualified from acting as auditor of the co-operative) taken to be the auditor of the co-operative until he or she obtains the consent of the Registrar to his or her retirement or withdrawal.
- (13) Within 14 days after the removal from office of an auditor of a co-operative, or the receipt of a notice of resignation from an auditor of a co-operative, the co-operative must
  - (a) lodge with the Registrar a notice of the removal or resignation in the form approved by the Registrar; and
  - (b) where there is a trustee for the holders of debentures or CCUs of the co-operative give to the trustee a copy of the notice lodged with the Registrar.

[Section 244ZW inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

An auditor of a co-operative ceases to hold office if —

- a special resolution is passed for the voluntary winding-up of the co-operative; or
- a certificate winding-up the co-operative is given by the (b) Registrar; or
- if paragraph (a) or (b) does not apply an order is made by the Supreme Court for the winding-up of the co-operative.

[Section 244ZX inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

### Subdivision 4 — Auditors' fees and expenses

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

## 244ZY. Fees and expenses of auditors

The reasonable fees and expenses of an auditor of a co-operative are payable by the co-operative.

[Section 244ZY inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

### Subdivision 5 — Protection of auditors

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

### 244ZZA. Protection of auditors

- An auditor of a co-operative has qualified privilege in relation to
  - a statement that the auditor makes, orally or in writing, (a) in the course of his or her duties as auditor; or
  - the giving of notice, or the sending of copies of financial (b) reports or other reports, to the Registrar under this Act.
- A person has qualified privilege in relation to (2)
  - the publishing of a document prepared by an auditor in (a) the course of the auditor's duties and required by or

page 217 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Part 10A

Financial reports and audit

**Division 13** 

Accounting and auditing standards

s. 244ZZB

- under this Act to be lodged with the Registrar, whether or not the document has been lodged; or
- (b) the publishing of a statement made by an auditor referred to in subsection (1).
- (3) This section does not limit or affect a right, privilege or immunity that an auditor or other person has, apart from this section, as defendant in proceedings for defamation.

[Section 244ZZA inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# Division 13 — Accounting and auditing standards

[Heading inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# 244ZZB. Accounting and auditing standards

- (1) A reference in this Part (including provisions of the Corporations Act applying under this Part) to accounting or auditing standards is a reference to
  - (a) the accounting or auditing standards made for the purposes of the Corporations Act, except as provided by paragraphs (b) and (c); or
  - (b) the accounting or auditing standards referred to in paragraph (a) but as modified by the regulations; or
  - (c) the accounting or auditing standards prescribed by or determined under the regulations in substitution for all or any accounting or auditing standards referred to in paragraph (a).
- (2) If an accounting or auditing standard referred to in subsection (1)(a) applies for the purposes of a particular provision of the Corporations Act, the accounting or auditing standard is (subject to subsection (1)(b) and (c)) taken to apply for the purposes of the corresponding provision of this Act (if any).

page 218 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- The regulations may provide that an accounting or auditing (3) standard referred to in subsection (1)(a) does not apply for the purposes of —
  - (a) this Act; or
  - a particular provision of this Act; or (b)
  - (c) a particular aspect or application of this Act,

and may do so without substituting another accounting or auditing standard.

[Section 244ZZB inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# 244ZZC. Interpretation of accounting and auditing standards

In interpreting an accounting or auditing standard, unless the contrary intention appears —

- expressions used in the standard have the same meanings as they have in this Part or in the Corporations Act Chapter 2M, as the case requires; and
- the provisions of Part 1 Division 1 of this Act or the (b) Corporations Act Part 1.2 apply as if the standard's provisions were provisions of this Part or the Corporations Act Chapter 2M, as the case requires.

[Section 244ZZC inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

### Division 14 — Exemptions and modifications

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

### 244ZZD. Exemptions: individual co-operatives

- On an application made in accordance with subsection (4) in (1) relation to a co-operative, the Registrar may, by order published in the Gazette, exempt any of the following from compliance with all or specified requirements of the target provisions referred to in subsection (2)
  - the directors; (a)
  - (b) the co-operative;

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 219 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

### Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 10A Financial reports and audit

Division 14 Exemptions and modifications

s. 244ZZE

- (c) the auditor.
- (2) For the purposes of subsection (1), the target provisions are Divisions 2 to 12 of this Part, including provisions of the Corporations Act (as applying under any of the provisions of those Divisions), but not including the Corporations Act Part 2M.4 Division 4 as so applying.
- (3) The exemption may
  - (a) be expressed to be subject to conditions; and
  - (b) be indefinite or limited to a specified period; and
  - (c) if indefinite, be expressed to commence on a specified date.
- (4) The application must be
  - (a) authorised by a resolution of the directors; and
  - (b) in writing and signed by a director; and
  - (c) lodged with the Registrar.
- (5) The Registrar must give the applicant written notice of the granting, revocation or suspension of the exemption.

[Section 244ZZD inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

### 244ZZE. Exemptions: classes of co-operatives

- (1) The Registrar may, by order published in the *Gazette* in respect of a specified class of co-operatives, exempt any of the following from compliance with all or specified requirements of the target provisions referred to in subsection (2)
  - (a) directors;
  - (b) the co-operatives themselves;
  - (c) auditors of the co-operatives.
- (2) For the purposes of subsection (1), the target provisions are Divisions 2 to 12 of this Part, including provisions of the Corporations Act (as applying under any of the provisions of

page 220 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

those Divisions), but not including the Corporations Act Part 2M.4 Division 4 as so applying.

- (3) The exemption may
  - be expressed to be subject to conditions; and
  - be indefinite or limited to a specified period; and (b)
  - if indefinite, be expressed to commence on a specified (c) date.

[Section 244ZZE inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# 244ZZF. Exemptions: criteria for exemptions for individual co-operatives or classes of co-operatives

- (1) To grant an exemption under section 244ZZD or 244ZZE, the Registrar must be satisfied that complying with the relevant requirements of the target provisions would
  - make the financial report or other reports misleading; or
  - (b) be inappropriate in the circumstances; or
  - (c) impose unreasonable burdens.
- In deciding for the purposes of subsection (1) whether the audit requirements for a small co-operative, or a class of small co-operatives, would impose an unreasonable burden on the co-operative or co-operatives, the Registrar is to have regard to
  - the expected costs of complying with the audit (a) requirements; and
  - the expected benefits of having the co-operative or (b) co-operatives comply with the audit requirements; and
  - any practical difficulties that the co-operative or co-operatives face in complying effectively with the audit requirements (in particular, any difficulties that arise because a financial year is the first one for which the audit requirements apply or because the co-operative or co-operatives are likely to move frequently between

page 221 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Financial reports and audit **Exemptions and modifications** 

s. 244ZZG

- the small and large co-operative categories from one financial year to another); and
- (d) any unusual aspects of the operation of the co-operative or co-operatives during the financial year concerned; and
- (e) any other matters that the Registrar considers relevant.
- (3) In assessing expected benefits under subsection (2), the Registrar is to take account of
  - the number of creditors and potential creditors; and
  - (b) the position of creditors and potential creditors (in particular, their ability to independently obtain financial information about the co-operative or co-operatives); and
  - the nature and extent of the liabilities of the co-operative or co-operatives.

[Section 244ZZF inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# 244ZZG. Exemptions: non-auditor members and former members of audit firms, and former employees of audit companies

- (1) On an application made in accordance with subsection (4) by any of the following, the Registrar may, by order published in the Gazette, exempt the applicant from all or specified requirements of the target provisions referred to in subsection (2)
  - a member of the firm who is not a registered company (a) auditor;
  - a person who has ceased to be (b)
    - a member of an audit firm; or
    - (ii) a director of an audit company; or
    - (iii) a professional employee of an audit company.

- (2) For the purposes of subsection (1), the target provisions are the provisions of the Corporations Act Part 2M.4 Division 3 (as applying under Division 12 of this Part).
- (3) The exemption may
  - be expressed to be subject to conditions; and
  - be indefinite or limited to a specified period; and
  - (c) if indefinite, be expressed to commence on a specified date.
- The application must be (4)
  - in writing and signed by the applicant; and
  - (b) lodged with the Registrar.
- (5) The Registrar must give the applicant written notice of the granting, revocation or suspension of the exemption.

[Section 244ZZG inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

### 244ZZH. Exemptions: classes of non-auditor members

- The Registrar may, by order published in the *Gazette* in respect of a specified class of audit firms or audit companies, exempt any of the following from all or specified requirements of the target provisions referred to in subsection (2)
  - members of firms who are not registered company auditors:
  - persons who have ceased to be (b)
    - members of audit firms; or
    - (ii) directors of audit companies; or
    - professional employees of audit companies. (iii)
- For the purposes of subsection (1), the target provisions are the (2) provisions of the Corporations Act Part 2M.4 Division 3 (as applying under Division 12 of this Part).

page 223 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

### Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 10A Financial reports and audit **Division 14 Exemptions and modifications** 

s. 244ZZI

- (3) The exemption may
  - be expressed to be subject to conditions; and
  - (b) be indefinite or limited to a specified period; and
  - (c) if indefinite, be expressed to commence on a specified

[Section 244ZZH inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

## 244ZZI. Exemptions: criteria for exemptions for non-auditor members etc.

To grant an exemption under section 244ZZG or 244ZZH, the Registrar must be satisfied that complying with the relevant requirements of the target provisions would —

- make the financial report or other reports misleading; or
- (b) be inappropriate in the circumstances; or
- impose unreasonable burdens.

[Section 244ZZI inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

### 244ZZJ. Exemptions from regulations

- The Registrar may, by order published in the *Gazette*, exempt
  - a specified co-operative, a specified person or firm proposed to be appointed as an auditor, or a specified director or auditor of a co-operative; or
  - (b) a specified class of co-operatives, a specified class of persons or firms proposed to be appointed as auditors, or a specified class of directors or auditors of co-operatives,

from compliance with a provision of regulations made for the purposes of this Part.

- (2) The exemption may
  - be expressed to be subject to conditions; and
  - (b) be indefinite or limited to a specified period; and

(c) if indefinite, be expressed to commence on a specified date.

[Section 244ZZJ inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# 244ZZK. Registrar's power to modify the operation of section 324DA of Corporations Act

- (1) On an application made in accordance with this section, the Registrar may
  - (a) declare that the Corporations Act section 324DA(1) (as applying under Division 12 of this Part) applies to a registered company auditor, in relation to the audit of an audited body or a class of audited bodies, as if the references in that subsection to 5 successive financial years were references to
    - (i) 6 successive financial years; or
    - (ii) 7 successive financial years;

or

- (b) declare that the Corporations Act section 324DA(2) (as applying under Division 12 of this Part) applies to a registered company auditor, in relation to the audit of an audited body or a class of audited bodies during a particular period of 7 successive financial years, as if the reference in that subsection to 5 out of 7 successive financial years were a reference to 6 out of 7 successive financial years.
- (2) The following persons may apply for the declaration
  - (a) the registered company auditor;
  - (b) a firm or company on whose behalf the registered company auditor acts or would act in relation to the audit or audits,

and if the application is made by a firm or company, the declaration has effect only in relation to activities undertaken by

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 225

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

the registered company auditor on behalf of that firm or company.

- (3) The application must be
  - in writing; and
  - (b) signed by the applicant; and
  - (c) lodged with the Registrar.
- If the application is made by a registered company auditor who engages, or is to engage, in audit activities on behalf of a firm or company, the application must include the firm's or company's written consent to the application.
- If the application is made by a firm or company in relation to a registered company auditor, the application must include the registered company auditor's written consent to the application.
- (6) To make a declaration under subsection (1), the Registrar must be satisfied that, without the modification, the Corporations Act Part 2M.4 Division 4 (as applying under Division 12 of this Part) would impose an unreasonable burden on -
  - (a) a registered company auditor; or
  - (b) a firm or company that is applying for the declaration; or
  - (c) the audited body or bodies in relation to which the application was made.
- In deciding for the purposes of subsection (6) whether, without the modification, the Corporations Act Part 2M.4 Division 4 (as applying under Division 12 of this Part) would impose an unreasonable burden on a person referred to in that subsection, the Registrar is to have regard to
  - the nature of the audited body or bodies, including whether the activity in which the audited body or bodies engage is such that specialist knowledge about that activity is necessary to carry out the audit properly; and

- (b) the availability of other registered company auditors capable of providing satisfactory audit services for the audited body or bodies; and
- any other matters which the Registrar considers relevant.
- The Registrar must give the applicant written notice of the (8) making, revocation or suspension of the declaration.

[Section 244ZZK inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

### 244ZZL. Auditor to notify co-operative of declaration

If a registered company auditor plays a significant role in the audit of a co-operative in reliance on a declaration by the Registrar under section 244ZZK, the auditor must give the co-operative written notice of the declaration.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$500.

- (2) The notice must specify
  - the name of the registered company auditor; and (a)
  - the additional financial years for which the registered company auditor is, because of the declaration under section 244ZZK, eligible to play a significant role in the audit of the co-operative.
- (3) The notice must be given
  - as soon as practicable after the declaration is made if the auditor has been appointed before the declaration is made: or
  - before the auditor is appointed if the declaration is made before the auditor is appointed.

[Section 244ZZL inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

### 244ZZM. Amendment, suspension or revocation of exemption

(1) The Registrar may, by order published in the *Gazette*, amend, suspend or revoke an exemption granted under this Division.

page 227 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Part 10A Financial reports and audit

**Division 15** Miscellaneous

s. 244ZZN

(2) The power to suspend or revoke an exemption granted under section 244ZZD, 244ZZE, 244ZZG or 244ZZH can be exercised if the Registrar is satisfied that the criteria for the grant of the exemption are no longer satisfied.

[Section 244ZZM inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

### Division 15 — Miscellaneous

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

### 244ZZN. Disclosure by directors

The directors of a co-operative must make the disclosures about the affairs of the co-operative and of an entity that the co-operative controls that are required by the regulations.

Penalty: a fine of \$2 000.

[Section 244ZZN inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

### 244ZZO. Contravention by directors of a provision of this Part

- (1) A director of a co-operative contravenes this subsection if they fail to take all reasonable steps to comply with or to secure compliance with
  - (a) section 244I, 244J, 244V(1) or (2), 244W(2), 244ZB, 244ZC, 244ZD, 244ZE or 244ZF; or
  - (b) the Corporations Act section 318 as applying under section 244ZA of this Act.

Note for this subsection:

This is a civil penalty provision (see section 482A).

(2) A person commits an offence if they contravene subsection (1) and the contravention is dishonest.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$200 000, or imprisonment for 5 years, or both.

[Section 244ZZO inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 85.]

# Part 10 — Funds and property

# Division 1 — Power to raise money

#### 244. Meaning of obtaining financial accommodation

A reference in this Division to the obtaining of financial accommodation includes a reference to the obtaining of credit and the borrowing or raising of money by any means.

#### Fund raising to be in accordance with Act and regulations 245.

The regulations may impose requirements and restrictions on the obtaining of financial accommodation, and the giving of security in order to obtain financial accommodation, by a co-operative.

#### 246. Limits on deposit taking

A co-operative cannot accept money on deposit unless —

- the co-operative is authorised by its rules to accept (a) money on deposit and was authorised by its rules immediately before the commencement of this section to accept money on deposit; or
- (b) the co-operative was a deposit-taking corporation immediately before it became a co-operative and it is authorised by its rules to accept money on deposit; or
- in the case of a merged co-operative, one or more of the co-operatives involved in the merger was a deposit-taking co-operative immediately before the registration of the merged co-operative and the merged co-operative is authorised by its rules to accept money on deposit.

#### 247. Members etc. not required to see to application of money

A member or other person from whom a co-operative obtains financial accommodation is not required to see to its application

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 229 Funds and property
Power to raise money

s. 248

and is not affected or prejudiced by the fact that in obtaining that financial accommodation, the co-operative contravened a provision of this Act or the rules of the co-operative.

### 248. Registrar's directions about fundraising

- (1) The Registrar may, if the Registrar considers it is in the interests of a co-operative's members, by written notice served on a co-operative, give a direction to the co-operative as to the way in which it is to exercise its functions in connection with the activities of the co-operative in obtaining financial accommodation.
- (2) A direction under subsection (1) may make provision for any one or more of the following matters
  - (a) requiring the co-operative to stop obtaining financial accommodation or to stop obtaining financial accommodation in a particular way;
  - (b) requiring the co-operative to repay in accordance with the direction all or part of financial accommodation obtained;
  - (c) requiring the co-operative to re-finance in a specified way financial accommodation repaid in accordance with the Registrar's direction;
  - (d) the way in which the co-operative is permitted to invest or use the proceeds of financial accommodation it obtains.
- (3) Within 28 days of receiving a direction, a co-operative may apply to the Supreme Court for a review of that decision.

### 249. Subordinated debt

(1) In this section —

*subordinated debt* means debt incurred under an agreement under which, in the event of the winding-up of the co-operative,

- a claim of the creditor against the co-operative in relation to the debt is to rank in priority
  - equally with the claim of another creditor who is a party to a similar agreement; and
  - except as provided by paragraph (a), after the claims of (b) another creditor of the co-operative and before the claims of members to repayment of share capital in the co-operative.
- (2) A co-operative may incur subordinated debt.
- (3) An agreement under which subordinated debt is incurred has effect despite the provisions of the Corporations Act Part 5.6 Division 6, as applied under Part 12 Division 3 of this Act.

#### **250. Application of Corporations Act to issues of debentures**

- Subject to subsection (2), the debentures of a co-operative are (1) declared to be applied Corporations legislation matters for the purposes of the Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3 in relation to the provisions of Part 1.2A, Chapter 2L, Chapter 6CA, Chapter 6D and Part 7.10 of the Corporations Act, subject to the following modifications
  - sections 111AS and 283I are taken to be deleted;
  - [(b), (c)]deleted]
    - any other changes, within the meaning of the (d) Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3, that are prescribed by the regulations.
- The provisions of the Corporations Act applying to the (2) debentures of a co-operative by this section do not apply to the following –
  - a loan to which section 255 applies; (a)
  - (b) an issue of debentures of a co-operative that is made
    - solely to members; or

page 231 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

s. 252

- (ii) solely to members and employees of the co-operative; or
- (iii) to a person who on becoming an inactive member of the co-operative has had his or her share capital converted to debt.
- (3A) The following provisions of the Corporations Act, as they apply under this section, are civil penalty provisions under this Act and are not civil penalty provisions under that Act
  - (a) section 674(2) and (2A);
  - (b) section 675(2) and (2A);
  - (c) section 1041A;
  - (d) section 1041B(1);
  - (e) section 1041C(1);
  - (f) section 1041D;
  - (g) section 1043A(1) and (2).
  - (3) Words used in this section that are not defined in this Act have the same meanings as in the Corporations Act.

[Section 250 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 86.]

[251. Deleted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 87.]

### 252. Disclosure statement

- (1) This section applies to the issue of debentures of a co-operative if the issue is made
  - (a) solely to members; or
  - (b) solely to members and employees of the co-operative.
- (2) This section does not apply to the issue of debentures under section 73(2), 127(2) or 164(1).

- (3A)Before issuing to a person debentures to which this section applies, a co-operative must
  - inform the person in writing that the person is entitled to receive a disclosure statement on request to the co-operative; and
  - (b) give the person a disclosure statement if the person requests it.
  - For the purposes of subsection (3A), the disclosure statement is a statement, approved by the Registrar, and containing the information that is reasonably necessary to enable a person to make an informed assessment of the financial prospects of the co-operative, including
    - the purpose for which the money raised by the co-operative by the issue of debentures is to be used; and
    - the rights and liabilities attaching to the debentures; and (b)
    - the financial position of the co-operative; and (c)
    - the interests of the directors of the co-operative in the (d) issue of the debentures; and
    - compensation or consideration to be paid to officers or (e) members of the co-operative in connection with the issue of debentures; and
    - other matters that the Registrar directs.
  - Sections 16 (except subsection (3)) and 29 apply to the approval (4) of a disclosure statement under this section with any necessary changes and, in particular, as if a reference in section 16 to a formation meeting were a reference to the issue of debentures.
  - (5) The Registrar may, by order published in the *Gazette*, exempt a co-operative or class of co-operatives from complying with this section.
  - An exemption may be granted unconditionally or subject to (6) conditions.

[Section 252 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 88.]

page 233 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

s. 253A

### 253A. Restrictions on advertising and publicity

- (1) A person must not
  - (a) advertise; or
  - (b) publish a statement that directly or indirectly refers to,

an offer, or intended offer, of debentures in a co-operative unless a disclosure statement relating to the debentures is approved by the Registrar under section 252.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

- (2) A person does not contravene subsection (1) by publishing an advertisement or statement if they publish it in the ordinary course of business of
  - (a) publishing a newspaper or a magazine; or
  - (b) broadcasting by radio or television,

and the person did not know and had no reason to suspect that its publication would amount to a contravention of that subsection.

(3) Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (1) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 253A inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 89.]

### 253B. Application money to be held on trust

- (1) If a person offers debentures for issue under a disclosure statement, the person must hold
  - (a) all application money received from people applying for debentures under the disclosure statement; and
  - (b) all other money paid by them on account of the debentures before they are issued,

in trust under this section for the applicants until the debentures are issued or the money is returned to the applicants.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 500, or imprisonment for 6 months, or both.

- If the application money needs to be returned to an applicant, the person must return the money as soon as practicable. Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 500, or imprisonment for 6 months, or both.
- Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for (3) the purposes of subsections (1) and (2) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 253B inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 89.]

#### 253. Approval of board for transfer of debentures

A debenture of a co-operative cannot be sold or transferred except with the consent of the board and in accordance with the rules of the co-operative.

#### 254. Application of Corporations Act—: reissue of redeemed debentures

Debentures issued by a co-operative to any of its members or employees are declared to be applied Corporations legislation matters for the purposes of the Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3 in relation to the Corporations Act section 563AAA as if a co-operative were a company.

[Section 254 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 90.]

#### 255. Compulsory loan by member to co-operative

- (1) A co-operative may require its members to lend money, with or without security, to the co-operative, in accordance with a proposal approved by special resolution of the co-operative passed by a special postal ballot.
- The proposal cannot require a loan to be for a term of more than (2) 7 years or another term prescribed by the regulations.
- (3) The proposal must
  - be accompanied by a disclosure statement, approved by the Registrar, that explains the purpose for which the

page 235 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

s. 255

- money raised by the co-operative under the proposal is to be used, and includes any other information that the Registrar directs; and
- show the total amount of the loan to be raised by the (b) co-operative and the basis on which the money required to be lent by each member is to be calculated; and
- be accompanied by a statement informing the member (c) that the member may inform the board by notice on or before the date specified in the statement, being a date before the passing of the special resolution by a special postal ballot, that the member resigns on the passing of the special resolution.
- (4) If the proposal allows, the board of the co-operative may, under the terms of the proposal, deduct the money required to be lent by a member to the co-operative from money payable from the co-operative to the member for his or her dealings with the co-operative.
- A proposal to deduct money referred to in subsection (4) must, (5) in addition to meeting the requirements of subsection (3), show
  - the basis on which the money is to be deducted; and (a)
  - (b) the time and way of making the deductions.
- (6) When approved the proposal is binding on
  - all members of the co-operative at the date of passing of the special resolution, other than a member who has given a notice of resignation in accordance with subsection (3)(c); and
  - all persons who become members of the co-operative (b) after that date and before the total amount of the loan to be raised under the proposal has been raised.
- Sections 16 (except subsection (3)) and 29 apply to the approval (7) of a disclosure statement under this section with any necessary

changes and in particular as if a reference in section 16 to a formation meeting were a reference to the special resolution.

[Section 255 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 91.]

#### 256. Interest payable on compulsory loan

- (1) The rate of interest payable by a co-operative on a loan under section 255 during a period is
  - in the case of a co-operative with share capital
    - the rate (or if there is more than one rate, the higher or highest rate) of dividend payable for the period on the share capital of the co-operative; or
    - (ii) if the rate of dividend payable for the period has not been determined, the rate (or the higher or highest rate) of dividend payable for the immediately preceding period for which a rate has been determined; or
    - (iii) if a rate of dividend has never been determined for the share capital of the co-operative, the rate that the board of the co-operative considers reasonable;

- (b) in the case of a co-operative without share capital, the rate that the board of the co-operative considers reasonable; or
- if the rules provide for a rate to be payable that is higher than the rate applicable under paragraph (a) or (b), that higher rate.
- A member may agree to the rate of interest being less than the (2) rate that would otherwise be payable under this section and may agree to no interest being paid.

page 237 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

s. 257

# Division 2 — Co-operative capital units

### 257. General nature of co-operative capital units

- (1) A *co-operative capital unit* is an interest issued by a co-operative conferring an interest in the capital, but not the share capital, of the co-operative.
- (2) A CCU
  - (a) is personal property; and
  - (b) is transferable or transmissible as provided by this Act and the rules of the co-operative, subject to the terms of issue of the CCU; and
  - (c) is, subject to the rules of the co-operative, capable of devolution by will or by operation of law.
- (3) Subject to subsection (2)
  - (a) the laws applicable to ownership of and dealing with personal property apply to a CCU as they apply to other property; and
  - (b) equitable interests in respect of a CCU may be created, dealt with and enforced as in the case of other personal property.
- (4) A transferor of a CCU remains the holder of the CCU until the transfer is registered and the name of the transferee, and the details of the transferee's CCU holding, are entered in the register of CCU holders referred to in section 230(1).
- (5) Despite any rule of law or equity to the contrary, a condition subject to which a CCU is issued is not invalid merely because the CCU is, by the condition, made irredeemable or redeemable only on the happening of a contingency however remote or at the end of a period however long.

[Section 257 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 92.]

#### 258. Priority of CCU's on winding-up

- On a winding-up of a co-operative, a debt owed to a person as (1) the holder of a CCU issued by the co-operative is to rank for priority of payment in accordance with the terms of issue of the CCU.
- (2) Such a debt may rank as a secured debt if it is secured but if it is unsecured may not rank in priority to other unsecured debts.
- It may rank equally with or behind unsecured debts and, if the (3) debt ranks behind unsecured debts, may rank in priority to, equally with or behind debts due to contributories.

#### 259. Financial accommodation provisions apply to issue of CCUs

- The issuing of CCUs is to be considered to be the obtaining of (1) financial accommodation and accordingly Part 10 Division 1 applies to the issue of CCUs.
- (2) For the purposes of that Division, a CCU is to be considered to be a debenture.

#### 260. CCUs to be issued to non-members

CCUs may be issued to a person whether or not the person is a member of the co-operative.

#### 261. Minimum requirements for rules concerning CCUs

The rules of a co-operative that permit the co-operative to issue CCUs must contain provision to the effect of the following provisions and cannot contain provisions that are inconsistent with the following provisions —

- either (as specified in the rules)
  - each holder of a CCU is entitled to one vote only at a meeting of the holders of CCUs; or
  - each holder of a CCU is entitled to one vote per (ii) CCU held at a meeting of the holders of CCUs;

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 239

- (b) the rights of the holders of CCUs may be varied only in the way and to the extent provided by their terms of issue and only with the consent of at least 75% of those holders of CCUs who, being entitled to do so, cast a formal vote to accept the variation at a meeting:
- (c) the holder of a CCU has, in the person's capacity as a holder of a CCU, none of the rights or entitlements of a member of the co-operative;
- (d) the holder of a CCU is entitled to receive notice of all meetings of the co-operative and all other documents in the same manner as the holder of a debenture of the co-operative.

[Section 261 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 93.]

# 262. CCUs not to be issued unless terms of issue approved by Registrar

- (1) A co-operative is not to issue CCUs unless
  - (a) the terms of issue have been approved by a special resolution of the co-operative; and
  - (b) the issue is made pursuant to an offer accompanied by a copy of a statement approved by the Registrar under subsection (3); and
  - (c) the Registrar approves of the terms of the issue under subsection (4).
- (2) The terms of issue must include, but is not limited to including, the following information
  - (a) details of entitlement to repayment of capital;
  - (b) details of entitlement to participate in surplus assets and profits;
  - (c) details of entitlement to interest on capital, including whether interest is cumulative or non-cumulative;
  - (d) details of how capital and interest on capital are to rank for priority of payment on a winding-up;

page 240 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- whether there is a limit on the total holding of CCUs that may be acquired by persons who are not members of the co-operative and, if there is a limit, what the limit is.
- (3) The statement approved by the Registrar for the purposes of the issue is to set out the terms of the issue, the rights of the holders of CCUs, the terms of redemption and the manner of transferability of CCUs.
- (4) The Registrar is not to approve the terms of issue unless satisfied that they will not result in a failure to comply with co-operative principles and are not contrary to the rules of the co-operative or this Act.

#### **263.** Directors' duties concerning CCUs

In discharging their duties, it is proper for the directors of a co-operative to take into account that the holders of CCUs, in their capacity as holders of CCUs, have none of the rights and entitlements of, and are not entitled to be regarded as, members of the co-operative.

#### **264. Redemption of CCUs**

- The redemption of CCUs is not to be considered to be a (1) reduction in the share capital of the co-operative.
- (2) A co-operative may redeem CCUs but only on the terms and in the way that is provided by the terms of their issue and only if they are fully paid up.
- CCUs may not be redeemed except out of (3)
  - profits; or
  - the proceeds of a fresh issue of shares, or an approved (b) issue of CCUs, made for the purpose of the redemption.
- An issue of CCUs is an approved issue for the purposes of (4) subsection (3) if there is the same entitlement to priority of payment of capital and dividend in relation to shares in the co-operative as there was for the redeemed CCUs.

page 241 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

### Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 10 Funds and property

Division 2 Co-operative capital units

s. 265

(5) Any premium payable on redemption is to be provided for out of profits or out of the share premium account or an account created for that purpose.

### 265. Capital redemption reserve

- (1) This section applies if CCUs are redeemed out of profits.
- (2) Subsections (4) and (5) do not apply to a non-distributing co-operative.
- (3) Out of profits there is to be transferred to a reserve called the capital redemption reserve a sum equal to the nominal amount of the CCUs redeemed.
- (4) The provisions of this Act relating to the reduction of share capital of a co-operative apply as if the capital redemption reserve were paid up share capital of the co-operative.
- (5) The capital redemption reserve may be applied in paying up unissued shares of the co-operative to be issued to members of the co-operative as fully paid bonus shares.

### 266. Issue of shares in substitution for redemption

- (1) If a co-operative has redeemed or is about to redeem CCUs held by an active member of the co-operative, it may
  - (a) issue shares to the member up to the sum of the nominal value of the CCUs redeemed or to be redeemed, as if those CCUs had never been issued; or
  - (b) pay up amounts unpaid on shares held by the member up to the sum of the nominal value of the CCUs redeemed or to be redeemed, as if those CCUs had never been issued.
- (2) This section applies only if the terms of issue of the CCUs provide for the conversion of CCUs held by an active member of the co-operative into shares of the co-operative.

page 242 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

# **Division 3** — Charges

#### 267. **Registration of charges**

Schedule 3 has effect but does not apply to —

- a mortgage, charge or encumbrance that is over specific land and is registered under the Transfer of Land Act 1893; or
- a mortgage, charge or encumbrance registered under the (b) Mining Act 1978.

# f(c) deleted]

[Section 267 amended by: No. 42 of 2011 s. 40.]

# Division 4 — Receivers and other controllers of property of co-operatives

268. Receivers and other controllers of property of co-operatives Schedule 4 has effect.

# Division 5 — Disposal of surplus from activities

#### **269.** Retention of surplus for benefit of co-operative

The board of a co-operative may resolve to retain all or part of the surplus arising in a year from the business of the co-operative to be applied for the benefit of the co-operative.

#### 270. Application for charitable purposes or members' purposes

- A co-operative may apply a part of the surplus arising in a year (1) from the business of the co-operative for a charitable purpose.
- (2) A distributing co-operative may apply a part of the surplus arising in a year from the business of the co-operative towards supporting an activity approved by the co-operative.
- The rules must limit the amount that may be applied under (3) subsection (1) or (2) to a specified proportion of the surplus.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 243 **Division 5** Disposal of surplus from activities

s. 271

A co-operative may apply part of the surplus for a purpose and (4) to the extent authorised by rules.

#### 271. Distribution of surplus or reserves to members

In this section — (1)

> *limited dividend* means a dividend that is not more than the amount prescribed by the regulations.

- A distributing co-operative may apply a part of the surplus (2) arising in any year from the business of the co-operative or a part of the reserves of the co-operative by
  - distribution to members as a rebate in proportion to the value of business done by each member with the co-operative or to profits earned by the co-operative on business done by each member with the co-operative; or
  - the issue of bonus shares to members in proportion to (b) the value of business done by each member with the co-operative, to profits earned by the co-operative on business done by each member with the co-operative or to shares held by the member; or
  - the issue to members of a limited dividend in proportion (c) to shares held by the member.
- (3) The amount of a rebate payable to a member under subsection (2)(a) may be applied
  - in payment for the issue to the member of bonus shares, with the consent of the member; or
  - as a loan to the co-operative (b)
    - with the consent of the member; or (i)
    - (ii) if the rules of the co-operative authorise the amount of a rebate payable to a member under subsection (2)(a) to be applied as a loan to the co-operative.

page 244 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

The amount of a dividend payable to a member under

- in payment for the issue to the member of bonus shares, with the consent of the member; or
- as a loan to the co-operative (b)

subsection (2)(c) may be applied —

(4)

- with the consent of the member; or
- if the rules of the co-operative authorise the (ii) amount of a dividend payable to a member under subsection (2)(c) to be applied as a loan to the co-operative.
- A loan to the co-operative authorised by the rules (as referred to (5) in subsection (3)(b)(ii) or (4)(b)(ii)) is repayable at call and must bear interest at a rate not lower than the rate prescribed by the regulations.

[Section 271 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 94.]

#### 272. Application of surplus to other persons

- A part of the surplus arising in a year from the business of a (1) distributing co-operative may be credited to a person who is not a member, but is qualified to be a member, by way of rebate in proportion to the value of business done by the person with the co-operative or to the profit earned by the co-operative on business done by the person with the co-operative, if
  - the person was a member when the business was done and the membership has lapsed; or
  - (b) the person has applied for membership since the business was done.
- Nothing in this section precludes the payment of a bonus to an employee in accordance with the terms of his or her employment.

page 245 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Part 10

Funds and property

**Division 6** 

Acquisition and disposal of assets

s. 273

# Division 6 — Acquisition and disposal of assets

#### 273. Acquisition and disposal of assets

In this section — (1)

> undertaking, of a co-operative, means all the assets of the co-operative.

- A co-operative must not do any of the following things except as approved by special resolution by means of a special postal ballot —
  - (a) sell, or lease as a going concern
    - the undertaking of the co-operative; or
    - (ii) a part of that undertaking that relates to its primary activities and the value of which represents the percentage prescribed by the regulations or more of the total value of the undertaking;
  - acquire from or dispose of to a director or employee of (b) the co-operative, or a relative, within the meaning of the Corporations Act, of a director or employee of the co-operative or of the spouse (or de facto partner) of a director or employee of the co-operative, property the value of which represents the percentage prescribed by the regulations, or more, of the total value of all the assets of the co-operative that relate to its primary activities;
  - acquire an asset the value of which represents the (c) percentage prescribed by the regulations, or more, of the total value of the assets of the co-operative, if the acquisition would result in the co-operative starting to carry on an activity that is not one of its primary activities:
  - dispose of an asset, if the disposal would result (d)
    - in the co-operative ceasing to carry on an activity referred to in subsection (3A); or

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 246 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

in the ability of the co-operative to carry on an activity referred to in subsection (3A) being substantially impaired.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$6 000.

- (3A)Subsection (2)(d) applies to an activity of a co-operative if
  - the activity is a primary activity of the co-operative; and (a)
  - under rules of the co-operative referred to in (b) section 111(a) or regulations made for the purposes of section 111(b), the use or support of the activity, or the maintenance of a relationship or an arrangement with the co-operative for carrying on the activity, can be sufficient to establish active membership of the co-operative.
  - If a co-operative contravenes this section, each person who is a (3) member of the board of the co-operative is taken to have committed an offence, if the person
    - was in a position to influence the conduct of the co-operative in relation to the commission of the offence by it; and
    - (b) did not use all due diligence to prevent the commission of the offence by it.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$6 000.

- The Registrar may, by order published in the Gazette, exempt a (4) co-operative from compliance with a provision of this section and section 186 in relation to any matter to which this section applies.
- (5) An exemption may be granted unconditionally or subject to conditions.

[Section 273 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 95 and 200.]

page 247 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

s. 274

# Part 11 — Restrictions on the acquisition of interests in co-operatives

# Division 1 — Restrictions on share and voting interests

#### 274. **Application of Part**

This Part applies to —

- distributing co-operatives; and
- non-distributing co-operatives with a share capital. (b)

#### 275. Notice required to be given of voting interest

- A person, whether or not a member of the co-operative, must (1) give notice to a co-operative within 5 business days after becoming aware that the person has a relevant interest in the right to vote of a member of the co-operative.
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.
- A person, whether or not a member of the co-operative, who has (2) ceased to have a relevant interest in the right to vote of a member of a co-operative must give notice to the co-operative within 5 business days after becoming aware of the fact. Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.
- Section 171 provides for the effect of a person having a relevant (3) interest in the right to vote of a member of a co-operative. [Section 275 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 200.]

#### 276. Notice required to be given of substantial share interest

- A person must give notice to a co-operative within 5 business (1) days after becoming aware that the person has a substantial share interest in the co-operative.
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.
- A person who has a substantial share interest in a co-operative (2) must give notice to the co-operative within 5 business days after

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 248 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

becoming aware that a substantial change has occurred in the share interest.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.

- A person who has ceased to have a substantial share interest in a co-operative must give notice to the co-operative within 5 business days after becoming aware that the person has ceased to have the interest.
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.
- A person has a *substantial share interest* in a co-operative if the (4) nominal value of the shares in the co-operative in which the person has a relevant interest represents 5% or more of the nominal value of the issued share capital of the co-operative.
- A *substantial change* takes place in a person's share interest in (5) a co-operative if there is an increase or decrease in the number of shares in the co-operative in which the person has a relevant interest and the increase or decrease represents at least 1% of the nominal value of the issued share capital of the co-operative.

[Section 276 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 200.]

#### 277. Requirements for notices

A notice required under this Division must —

- be in the form approved by the Registrar; and
- state the particulars, prescribed by the regulations, of the (b) interest or change being notified.

#### 278. Maximum permissible level of share interest

- A person cannot have a relevant interest in shares of a (1) co-operative the nominal value of which is more than 20% of the nominal value of the issued share capital of the co-operative.
- The Registrar, by order published in the Gazette, may specify a (2) maximum greater than 20% as the maximum permissible level of share interest for the purposes of subsection (1) for a particular co-operative.

page 249 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Restrictions on the acquisition of interests in co-operatives

Restrictions on share and voting interests

s. 279

- Unless an order under subsection (2) is in force, a co-operative, by its rules, may specify a maximum less than 20% as the maximum permissible level of share interest for the purposes of subsection (1) for that co-operative.
- The maximum permissible level of share interest applying under (4) this section may be increased for a particular person by special resolution of the co-operative concerned passed by a special postal ballot.
- A resolution under subsection (4) does not have effect unless
  - (a) it is approved by the Registrar; or
  - (b) the person concerned is another co-operative.
- The Registrar's approval of the resolution may be given on (6) conditions.

#### 279. **Transitional provision**

- This section applies to a member of a transferred co-operative (1) whose relevant interest in the shares of that co-operative immediately before the transfer day was more than the maximum permissible level of share interest for the purposes of section 278(1).
- The maximum permissible level of share interest for the (2) purposes of section 278(1) for the member is the level of the member's relevant interest in the shares immediately before the transfer day.
- (3) In relation to a particular co-operative, this section ceases to operate 6 months after the transfer day.

#### 280. Shares to be forfeited to remedy contravention

If a person has a relevant interest in a share of a co-operative in (1) contravention of this Division that is not remedied within 14 days of a notice of that contravention being issued by the board, the board of the co-operative must declare to be forfeited

- enough of the shares in which the person has a relevant interest to remedy the contravention.
- (2) The shares to be forfeited are
  - the shares nominated by the person for the purpose; or
  - in the absence of such a nomination, the shares in which (b) the person has had a relevant interest for the shortest time.
- A declaration of the board that shares are forfeited operates to forfeit the shares concerned.
- On forfeiture of the shares, section 295(1)(b) ceases to apply in (4) relation to the contravention.
- Sections 127 to 129 apply to shares forfeited under this section (5) as if the shares had been forfeited under Part 6.

#### 281. Powers of board in response to suspected contravention

- If the board of a co-operative is satisfied on reasonable grounds (1) that a person has contravened section 278 in relation to the co-operative, the board may do either or both of the following —
  - (a) refuse to register a share transfer involving the person;
  - suspend a stated right or entitlement that a person has as a member of the co-operative or attaching to any shares of the co-operative in which the person has a relevant interest.
- (2) The board may request a person who it suspects has a relevant interest in shares of the co-operative to give specified information to the board about the interest.
- A failure by a person to comply with a request under (3) subsection (2) is a reasonable ground for being satisfied that the person has contravened section 278.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 251 Restrictions on share and voting interests

s. 282

# 282. Powers of Supreme Court in relation to contravention

- (1) If a person has contravened section 278 in relation to a co-operative, the Supreme Court may, on the application of the co-operative or the Registrar, make any order it considers appropriate.
- (2) Without limiting subsection (1), an order may include
  - (a) a remedial order; and
  - (b) for the purpose of securing compliance with any other order made under this section, an order directing the co-operative or any other person to do or refrain from doing a specified act.
- (3) An order may be made whether or not the contravention continues.
- (4) Proof to the satisfaction of the Supreme Court at the hearing of an application that
  - (a) a person has a relevant interest in a share of a co-operative because an associate of the person has a relevant interest in a share; and
  - (b) the associate became entitled to the relevant interest within 6 months before the application was filed with the Supreme Court,

is evidence that the associate was an associate of the person from the time the person first had the relevant interest until the date of the hearing.

# 283. Co-operative to notify Registrar of interest over 20%

- (1) A co-operative must notify the Registrar in writing within 14 days after the board becomes aware that
  - (a) a particular person has a relevant interest in shares of the co-operative the nominal value of which is more than 20% of the nominal value of the issued share capital of the co-operative; or

page 252 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- there has been a change in the number of shares in which that person holds a relevant interest.
- (2) The notification must give details of the relevant interest concerned or of the change concerned.

#### 284. Co-operative to keep register

- A co-operative must keep a register of notifiable interests. (1)
- (2) The co-operative must enter in the register in alphabetical order the names of persons from whom the co-operative has received notice under this Division together with the information contained in the notice.
- The register must be open for inspection by a member of the (3) co-operative in accordance with section 232.

[Section 284 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 96.]

#### 285. Unlisted companies to provide list of shareholders etc.

- (1) This section applies to a company, within the meaning of the Corporations Act, that is not a listed corporation, within the meaning of that Act.
- A company to which this section applies that is a member of a (2) co-operative must give to the co-operative a list showing
  - the name of each member of the company as at the end of the financial year of the company and the number of shares in the company held by each member; and
  - the name of each person who has a relevant interest, (b) within the meaning of the Corporations Act, in a share of the company together with details of the interest; and
  - (c) the name of each person who is an associate, within the meaning of the Corporations Act, of the company.

page 253 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

## Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 11 Restrictions on the acquisition of interests in co-operatives **Division 1** Restrictions on share and voting interests

s. 286

- A list under subsection (2) must be given within 28 days after a written request for the list is made to the company by the co-operative or the Registrar.
- (4) The details to be shown on the list are the details as at the date specified in the request.
- (5) The Registrar may make a request under subsection (3) if the Registrar is of the opinion that the company is or may be involved in a suspected contravention of a provision of this Division.

#### 286. Excess share interest not to affect loan liability

- This section applies if a co-operative has made a loan to a (1) member and the member had or has a relevant interest in shares of the co-operative in contravention of this Division.
- Until the amount lent to the member has been repaid to the (2) co-operative, with any interest payable, the member is liable to make to the co-operative the payments that the member would be liable to make if all the shares concerned were lawfully held by the member.
- (3) Security for the repayment of the loan is not affected by a contravention of this Division.

#### 287. **Extent of operation of Division**

This Division —

- applies to all individuals, whether resident in this State (a) or in Australia or not and whether Australian citizens or not, and to all bodies, whether incorporated or not, and whether carrying on business in this State or in Australia or not; and
- extends to acts done or omitted to be done outside this (b) State, whether in Australia or not.

#### 288. Registrar may grant exemption from Division

- (1) The Registrar may, by order published in the *Gazette*, exempt a person from the operation of this Division.
- An exemption may be granted unconditionally or subject to (2) conditions.

[Section 288 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 97.]

## Division 2 — Restrictions on certain share offers

#### 289. Share offers to which Division applies

- This Division applies to the following offers to purchase shares (1) in a co-operative
  - an offer made as part of a proposal for, or that is (a) conditional on, the sale of the undertaking or part of the undertaking, as a going concern, of the co-operative;
  - an offer made as part of a proposal for, or that is conditional on, the registration of the co-operative as a company under the Corporations Act;
  - (c) an offer made as part of a proposal for, or that is conditional on, the winding-up of the co-operative;
  - an offer that would result in a contravention of (d) section 278 were the offeror to be registered, immediately after the offer is made, as the holder of the shares that are the subject of the offer;
  - an offer that would lead to the offeror having a substantial share interest in the co-operative, or to a substantial change taking place in a substantial share interest the offeror has in the co-operative, were the offeror to be registered (immediately after the offer is made) as the holder of the shares that are the subject of the offer.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 255 s. 290

(2) In subsection (1)(e), *substantial share interest* and *substantial change* have the same meanings as they have in section 276. [Section 289 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 98.]

#### 290. Requirements to be satisfied before offer can be made

- (1) A person must not make an offer to which this Division applies unless the making of the offer has been approved
  - by special resolution passed by a special postal ballot; and
  - (b) by the Registrar.
- Despite subsection (1), an offer referred to in section 289(1)(e) (2)can be made even if it has not been approved as referred to in subsection (1) if it is made in circumstances stated in, and in accordance with the requirements of, the regulations.

[Section 290 inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 99.]

#### 291. Some offers totally prohibited if they discriminate

An offer referred to in section 289(1)(a) to (e) cannot discriminate between members who are active members and members who are not active members.

[Section 291 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 100.]

#### 292. Offers to be submitted to board first

- Any proposal to make an offer to which this Division applies (1) must in the first instance be submitted to the board of the co-operative.
- In order for the board to consider putting a proposed offer to a (2) special postal ballot, arrangements satisfactory to the board must have been made for payment to the co-operative of the expenses involved in holding the ballot.
- The board may require payment in advance under (3) subsection (2).

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 256 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- A requisition for a special postal ballot for the purposes of this (4) Division cannot be served unless and until the board has had a reasonable opportunity to consider the proposed offer concerned.
- For the purposes of subsection (4), a period of 28 days is a reasonable opportunity for considering a proposed offer but the Registrar may extend that period in a particular case, whether before or after the end of the 28 days, by written notice to the co-operative.

## 293. Announcements of proposed takeovers concerning proposed company

- (1) This section applies to an offer to purchase shares in a co-operative made as part of a proposal for, or that is conditional on, the registration of the co-operative as a company (the *proposed company*) under the Corporations Act.
- (2) A person must not make a public announcement to the effect that the person proposes, or that the person and another person or other persons together propose, to make takeover offers, or to cause a takeover announcement to be made, in relation to the proposed company if
  - the person knows that the announcement is false or is recklessly indifferent as to whether it is true or false; or
  - the person has no reasonable grounds for believing that (b) the person, or the person and the other person or persons, will be able to perform obligations arising under the scheme or announcement or under the Corporations Act in relation to the scheme or announcement if a substantial proportion of the offers or the offers made under the announcement are accepted.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$20 000, or imprisonment for 5 years, or both.

If a person makes a public announcement to the effect that the person proposes, or that the person and another person or other s. 293

persons together propose, to make a takeover bid in relation to the proposed company, the person must proceed to make a takeover bid in relation to shares in the company in accordance with the public announcement within 2 months after the day on which the company is incorporated.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$10 000, or imprisonment for 2 years, or both.

- (4) A person is not liable to be convicted of more than one offence under subsection (3) for any one public announcement.
- (5) A person who contravenes this section, whether or not the person is convicted of an offence for the contravention, is liable to pay compensation to a person who suffered loss as a result of entering into a share transaction in reliance on the public announcement concerned.
- The amount of that compensation is the difference between the (6) price of the shares at which the transaction was entered into and the price of the shares at which the transaction would have been likely to have been entered into if the person had not made the public announcement.
- (7) A person does not contravene subsection (3) and is not liable to pay compensation for the contravention if it is proved that the person could not reasonably have been expected to make the takeover bid concerned
  - as a result of circumstances that existed when the public announcement was made but of which the person had no knowledge and could not reasonably have been expected to have knowledge; or
  - as a result of a change in circumstances after the (b) announcement was made, other than a change in circumstances caused directly or indirectly by the person.

s. 294

(8) Expressions used in this section have the same meanings as in the Corporations Law section 746 as applying on 12 March 2000.

[Section 293 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 101.]

## **294.** Additional disclosure requirements for offers involving conversion to company

If an offer is part of a proposal for, or is conditional on, the registration of the co-operative as a company under the Corporations Act, the disclosure statement required to be sent to members for the purposes of the special postal ballot relating to the offer must contain the following additional information –

- full particulars of any proposal by which a director will acquire a relevant interest in a share of the company to be formed:
- (b) other information that is material to the making of a decision by a member whether or not to agree to the making of the offer, being information that is within the knowledge of the directors and has not previously been disclosed to the members:
- other information that the Registrar directs.

#### 295. Consequences of prohibited offer

- If a person makes an offer to purchase shares in a co-operative in contravention of this Division
  - the person cannot be registered as the holder of the shares concerned: and
  - if the transfer of the shares is registered, the person (b) cannot vote at a meeting of, or in a postal ballot conducted by, the co-operative.
- A vote cast by or for a member when the member cannot vote (2) because of this section must be disregarded.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 259

# Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 11 Restrictions on the acquisition of interests in co-operatives

**Division 2** Restrictions on certain share offers

s. 296

# 296. Registrar may grant exemptions

(1) The Registrar may, by order published in the *Gazette*, exempt a person or co-operative from compliance with a provision of this Division and section 186 in relation to a matter to which this Division applies.

(2) An exemption may be granted unconditionally or subject to conditions.

[Section 296 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 102.]

# Part 12 — Merger, transfer of engagements, winding-up

# Division 1 — Mergers and transfers of engagements

#### 297. **Application of Division**

This Division does not apply to a merger or transfer of engagements to which Part 14 applies.

#### 298. Mergers and transfers of engagements of local co-operatives

Any 2 or more co-operatives may consolidate all or any of their assets, liabilities and undertakings by way of merger or transfer of engagements approved under this Division.

#### **299.** Requirements before application can be made

- (1) Before co-operatives can apply for approval under this Division of a merger or transfer of engagements, the proposed merger or transfer must have been approved by each of the co-operatives by
  - a special resolution passed by means of a special postal (a) ballot; or
  - if permitted by subsection (2), a resolution of the board (b) of the co-operative.
- (2) The proposed merger or transfer of engagements may be approved by resolution of the board of a co-operative if the Registrar consents to that procedure applying in the particular case.

#### 300. Disclosure statement required

A special resolution by which members of a co-operative approve a merger or transfer of engagements is not effective for the purposes of this Division unless this section has been complied with.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 261

- s. 301
  - (2) Each co-operative must send to each of its members a disclosure statement approved by the Registrar stating
    - the financial position of each co-operative concerned in the proposed merger or transfer of engagements as shown in financial statements that have been prepared as at a date that is not more than 6 months before the date of the statement; and
    - any interest that any officer of each co-operative has in (b) the proposed merger or transfer of engagements; and
    - any compensation or other consideration proposed to be (c) paid, or any other incentive proposed to be given, to any officer or member of each co-operative in relation to the proposed merger or transfer of engagements; and
    - (d) whether the proposal is a merger or transfer of engagements and the reason for the merger or transfer of engagements; and
    - in the case of a transfer of engagements, whether it is a total or partial transfer of engagements; and
    - other information that the Registrar directs.
  - (3) The disclosure statement must be sent to the members of each co-operative so that it will, in the ordinary course of post, reach each member who is entitled to vote on the special resolution not later than 21 days before the day on or before which the ballot papers must be returned by members voting in the special postal ballot.
  - (4) The Registrar may, by order published in the *Gazette*, exempt a co-operative from complying with this section.
  - The Registrar may grant an approval or an exemption under this (5) section unconditionally or subject to conditions.

[Section 300 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 103.]

**Division 1** 

#### 301. Making an application

- An application for approval of a merger or transfer of (1) engagements under this Division must be made to the Registrar in the way and form required by the Registrar.
- (2) An application for approval of a merger must be accompanied by 2 copies of the proposed rules of the merged co-operative and any other particulars required by the Registrar.

#### 302. Approval of merger

- (1) The Registrar must approve a merger pursuant to an application under this Division if satisfied that
  - this Division has been complied with in relation to the application; and
  - (b) the proposed rules of the merged co-operative are consistent with this Act and may reasonably be approved; and
  - the certificates of registration of the co-operatives have (c) been surrendered to the Registrar; and
  - there is no good reason why the merged co-operative (d) and its rules should not be registered.
- On approving an application for merger, the Registrar must (2)
  - cancel the registration of the co-operatives involved in the merger; and
  - (b) register the merged co-operative and its rules; and
  - issue to the merged co-operative a certificate of (c) registration under this Act.
- A merger takes effect on the issue of the certificate of (3) registration for the merged co-operative.

page 263 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Mergers and transfers of engagements

#### 303. Approval of transfer of engagements

- (1) The Registrar must approve a transfer of engagements pursuant to an application under this Division if satisfied that
  - this Division has been complied with in relation to the application; and
  - the rules or proposed rules of the transferee co-operative (b) are adequate; and
  - in the case of a total transfer of engagements from a (c) co-operative, the certificate of registration of the co-operative has been surrendered to the Registrar; and
  - there is no good reason why the transfer of engagements (d) should not take effect.
- A transfer of engagements takes effect on the day specified in (2) the approval of the Registrar.

#### 304. Transfer of engagements by direction of Registrar

- The Registrar may, with the approval of the Minister, direct a (1) co-operative —
  - (a) to transfer its engagements to a co-operative approved by the Registrar; and
  - within a period specified by the Registrar when giving (b) the direction or a further period allowed by the Registrar, to enter into an agreement approved by the Registrar to give effect to the transfer of engagements directed.
- (2) The Registrar cannot give such a direction to a co-operative unless the necessary grounds exist for the giving of the direction, as referred to in section 336(2).
- (3) The transfer of engagements must make provision, in a way approved by the Registrar, for the members of the transferor co-operative who wish to do so to become members of the transferee co-operative.

- If a co-operative fails to comply with a direction under this section, the Registrar may elect to treat the failure as the necessary grounds
  - for winding-up the co-operative on a certificate of the Registrar; or
  - (b) for appointing an administrator of the co-operative.
- (5) The Registrar must notify the co-operative of the Registrar's decision under subsection (4).
- (6) The Registrar may revoke a direction under this section at any time up until the co-operative has agreed pursuant to the direction to transfer its engagements.
- A transfer of engagements directed under this section takes (7) effect on a day notified by the Registrar in the Gazette.
- (8) An officer of a co-operative must not
  - fail to take all reasonable steps to secure compliance by the co-operative with a direction given under this section: or
  - by a wilful act or omission be the cause of a failure by the co-operative to comply with a direction.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.

[Section 304 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 200.]

# Division 2 — Transfer of incorporation

#### 305. **Application for transfer**

- A co-operative, if approved under this Division, may apply to (1) become registered or incorporated as one of the following corporations
  - a company under the Corporations Act; (a)
  - an incorporated association under the Associations (b) *Incorporation Act 2015*;

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 265 Transfer of incorporation

s. 306

- a corporation that is incorporated, registered or otherwise established under a law that is a law of a place outside this State and that is prescribed by the regulations.
- For the purposes of subsection (1)(a), an application is to be (2) made in accordance with the Corporations Act section 601BC for registration as a company under Part 5B of that Act.
- For the purposes of the Corporations Act section 601BC(8)(d), a co-operative is authorised by this Act to transfer its incorporation.

[Section 305 amended by: No. 30 of 2015 s. 232.]

#### **306.** Requirements before application can be made

- (1) Before an application is made under section 305, the co-operative must, by special resolution passed by means of a special postal ballot —
  - (a) approve the proposed application; and
  - determine under what name the co-operative is to apply (b) to be incorporated or registered; and
  - (c) adopt a constitution or replaceable rules or rules that may be necessary or considered desirable.
- (2A) An application cannot be made under section 305 in respect of a co-operative without share capital unless
  - the application is made at least 2 weeks after a notice (a) has been published in a newspaper circulating generally in the district in which the registered office of the co-operative is situated advising of the proposal to submit the proposed special resolution to members of the co-operative; and
  - (b) either
    - in the case where the new body will have share (i) capital — all the members of the co-operative will have an equal shareholding; or

page 266 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- in any case the Registrar approves in writing the making of the application.
- (2) The name applied for need not be the same as that of the co-operative and cannot include the word "co-operative" or "cooperative" or another word importing a similar meaning.
- (3) The Registrar may, by order published in the *Gazette*, exempt a co-operative from compliance with a provision of this section or section 186 in relation to a matter to which this section applies.
- (4) An exemption may be granted unconditionally or subject to conditions.

[Section 306 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 104.]

#### **307.** Meaning of new body and transfer

The registration or incorporation of a co-operative as a corporation as a result of an application under this Division is referred to in this Division as its *transfer* and the corporation concerned is referred to in this Division as the *new body*.

#### 308. New body ceases to be registered as co-operative

On the transfer of a co-operative under this Division, it ceases to be registered as a co-operative under this Act.

#### 309. Transfer not to impose greater liability etc.

- (1) The constitution or replaceable rules or rules adopted for the purposes of the transfer cannot be such as to
  - impose on the members of the new body who were (a) members of the co-operative at the date of transfer any greater or different liability to contribute to the assets of the new body than the liability to which they were subject as members of the co-operative; or
  - deprive a member of the new body of preferential rights (b) to dividend or capital to which the member was entitled as a member of the co-operative at the date of transfer.

page 267 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Part 12 Merger, transfer of engagements, winding-up

**Division 2** Transfer of incorporation

s. 310

- In subsection (1), *member* includes former shareholder of a co-operative, whose shares have been forfeited within 2 years of the transfer.
- (3) The transfer must result in all persons who were members of the co-operative at the date of transfer becoming members of the new body.
- (4) In the case of a transfer of a co-operative that has a share capital to a new body that has a share capital, the transfer must result in every member of the co-operative at the date of transfer who held shares in the co-operative being the holder of shares in the capital of the new body equal in number and nominal value to the shares held by the member as a member of the co-operative.
- (5) If
  - section 131(2) applies to rules of a co-operative; and (a)
  - those rules provide for a period shorter than 2 years to (b) apply for the purposes of each of section 132(1)(a), (b) and (c) and section 133(1),

subsection (2) of this section applies in relation to the co-operative as if the reference in that subsection to 2 years were a reference to the shorter period that applies for the purposes of each of section 132(1)(a), (b) and (c) and section 133(1) under those rules.

[Section 309 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 105.]

#### **310.** Effect of new certificate of registration

A certificate of registration or incorporation as the new body issued by the appropriate officer under the law applicable to the new body is evidence that all the requirements of this Division about registration or incorporation have been complied with.

## 311. New body must give copy of new certificate of registration or incorporation to Registrar

On the transfer of a co-operative under this Division, the new body must immediately give the Registrar a copy of its new certificate of registration or incorporation.

Penalty: a fine of \$1 000.

#### 312. New body is a continuation of the co-operative

- When a co-operative transfers to a new body, the corporation (1) constituted by the new body is taken to be the same entity as the corporation constituted by the co-operative.
- (2) Without limiting subsection (1), Division 6 applies to a transfer under this Division.

# Division 3 — Winding-up and deregistration

#### 313. Methods of winding-up

- (1) A co-operative may be wound-up voluntarily or by the Supreme Court or on a certificate of the Registrar.
- (2) In the case of a winding-up voluntarily or by the Supreme Court, the co-operative may be wound-up in the same way and in the same circumstances as a company under the Corporations Act may be wound-up.

#### 314. Winding-up on Registrar's certificate

- (1) A co-operative may be wound-up on a certificate of the Registrar only if the necessary grounds for taking the action exist, as referred to in section 336.
- A winding-up on a certificate of the Registrar starts when the (2) Registrar gives the certificate to the co-operative.

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

## Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 12 Merger, transfer of engagements, winding-up

**Division 3** Winding-up and deregistration

s. 315

- On the giving of a certificate, the Registrar may appoint a (3) person to be the liquidator of the co-operative.
- (4) The liquidator need not be a registered liquidator under the Corporations Act.
- (5) The liquidator must, within 10 days after appointment, give notice of his or her appointment in the Gazette.
- (6) The liquidator must give the security prescribed by the regulations and is entitled to receive the fees fixed by the Registrar.
- Any vacancy occurring in the office of liquidator is to be filled (7) by a person appointed by the Registrar.

#### 315. Method of deregistration

A co-operative may be deregistered under —

- (a) the Corporations Act as applying under section 316; or
- (b) section 482.

[Section 315 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 106.]

## 316. Application of Corporations Act to winding-up and deregistration

- (1) This section does not apply to the winding-up of a co-operative on the certificate of the Registrar under section 314.
- The winding-up or deregistration of a co-operative, and a (2) deregistered co-operative, are declared to be applied Corporations legislation matters for the purposes of the Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3 in relation to the provisions of the Corporations Act Parts 5.4, 5.4A, 5.4B, 5.5, 5.6 and 5A.1, subject to the modifications set out in Schedule 6 Division 1.
- (3) Despite any other provisions of this Act
  - a copy of the special resolution for the voluntary winding-up of a co-operative referred to in the

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 270 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Corporations Act section 491(2)(a) as applying under this section is to be filed with the Registrar —

- within the period referred to in that paragraph (and not the period of 28 days referred to in section 181(2) of this Act); or
- (ii) within a longer period approved by the Registrar; and
- the form of a notice or account required to be given or (b) lodged by a liquidator under the Corporations Act section 496, 497, 537 or 539 as applying under this section is the form required under the section concerned but with any necessary modifications (and not a form approved under this Act); and
- the quorum for the meeting referred to in the (c) Corporations Act section 509 as applying under this section is the quorum referred to in that section (and not a quorum determined under section 193 of this Act); and
- the time when a voluntary winding-up is taken to (d) commence is to be determined under the Corporations Act section 513B as applying under this section and is not affected by section 180 of this Act.
- (4) The provisions of the Corporations Act applying under this section have effect subject to any other sections of this Part. [Section 316 inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 107.]

#### 317. Restrictions on voluntary winding-up

- A co-operative may be wound-up voluntarily only (1)
  - by a creditors' voluntary winding-up; or (a)
  - if a special resolution is passed by means of a special (b) postal ballot in favour of voluntary winding-up.

page 271 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Part 12 Merger, transfer of engagements, winding-up

**Division 3** Winding-up and deregistration

s. 318

- (2) When a special postal ballot referred to in subsection (1)(b) is held, the members may, by means of the same ballot, by simple majority —
  - (a) appoint one or more liquidators to wind up the affairs and distribute the assets of the co-operative; and
  - (b) fix the remuneration to be paid to the liquidator.
- (3) The Registrar may, by order published in the *Gazette*, exempt a co-operative or class of co-operatives from compliance with a provision of this section or section 186.
- (4) An exemption may be granted unconditionally or subject to conditions.

[Section 317 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 108.]

#### 318. Start of members' voluntary winding-up

A members' voluntary winding-up of a co-operative starts when the result of the special postal ballot is noted in the minute book by the secretary of the co-operative.

#### 319. Distribution of surplus—: non-distributing co-operatives

- (1) In this section
  - surplus property means property of the co-operative that remains after satisfaction of the debts and liabilities of the co-operative and the costs, charges and expenses of the winding-up.
- (2) On a winding-up of a non-distributing co-operative, the surplus property of the co-operative must be distributed as required by the rules of the co-operative.
- (3) The rules of a non-distributing co-operative must make provision for the way in which the surplus property of the co-operative is to be distributed in a winding-up.

Division 3

#### **320.** Liquidator — vacancy may be filled by Registrar

If a co-operative is being wound-up voluntarily and a vacancy occurs in the office of liquidator that in the opinion of the Registrar is unlikely to be filled in the way provided by the Corporations Act, as applied by this Division, the Registrar may appoint a person to be liquidator.

#### 321. Review of liquidator's remuneration

A member or creditor of a co-operative or the liquidator may at any time before the completion of the winding-up of the co-operative apply to the Supreme Court to review the amount of the remuneration of the liquidator.

### **322.** Liability of member to contribute in a winding-up where shares forfeited etc.

- (1) If a person's membership of a co-operative is cancelled under Part 6 within 2 years before the start of the winding-up of the co-operative, the person is liable on the winding-up to contribute to the property of the co-operative the amount paid by the co-operative to the member or former member in respect of any shares forfeited in connection with that cancellation, together with any amount unpaid on the shares immediately before the cancellation.
- If under section 163 a co-operative (2)
  - purchases a share of a member in the co-operative; or
  - repays to a member the whole or any part of the amount (b) paid up up to the stated nominal value on a share held by a member,

within 2 years before the start of the winding-up of the co-operative, the member or former member is liable on the winding-up to contribute to the property of the co-operative the amount paid by the co-operative to the member or former member in respect of the purchase or repayment together with

Part 12

Merger, transfer of engagements, winding-up

Division 4

Administration

s. 323A

any amount unpaid on the shares immediately before the purchase or repayment.

- (3) If a person contributes to the property of a co-operative under a liability under this section, the amount contributed is, for the purposes of the winding-up, to be treated as having been paid up by the person on shares of the co-operative.
- (4) The liability of a member or former member of a co-operative under this section is in addition to any other liability of the member or former member to contribute to the property of the co-operative on a winding-up of the co-operative.
- (5) If—
  - (a) section 131(2) applies to rules of a co-operative; and
  - (b) those rules provide for a period shorter than 2 years to apply for the purposes of each of section 132(1)(a), (b) and (c) and section 133(1),

subsections (1) and (2) of this section apply in relation to the co-operative as if a reference in those subsections to 2 years were a reference to the shorter period that applies for the purposes of each of section 132(1)(a), (b) and (c) and section 133(1) under those rules.

[Section 322 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 109.]

## **Division 4** — Administration

[Heading inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 110.]

## **Subdivision 1 — Introductory**

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 111.]

## 323A. Operation of this Division

This Division provides 2 methods for the administration of a co-operative, as follows —

(a) administration under the Corporations Act as applying under Subdivision 2;

administration under Subdivision 3.

[Section 323A inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 111.]

## **Subdivision 2** — Administration under Corporations Act

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 112.]

## 323. **Application of Corporations Act to administration of** co-operative

A co-operative is declared to be an applied Corporations legislation matter for the purposes of the Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3 in relation to the provisions of the Corporations Act Part 5.3A and Part 5.9 Division 3, subject to the following modifications —

- $\int (a)$ deleted]
- (b) a reference in the provisions to the Corporations Act sections 128 and 129 is to be read as a reference to sections 41 to 43, and section 45 of this Act;
- a reference in section 436D to "section 436A, 436B or (ca) 436C" is to be read as including a reference to section 324 of this Act:
- (cb) a reference in section 436E(4)(a) or 448B to an administrator is to be read as not including a reference to an administrator appointed under section 324 of this Act;
- a reference in section 440D(2)(b) to prescribed (cc) proceedings is to be read as a reference to proceedings prescribed by regulations under this Act;
- section 444GA is taken to include a provision to the (cd) effect that the section has effect subject to Part 7 Division 5 of this Act:
- section 446B is taken to be deleted; (ce)
- the reference in section 600H(2) to a compromise or (c) arrangement under Part 5.1 is to be read as a reference to a compromise or arrangement under Part 13 of this Act;

page 275 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Part 12

Merger, transfer of engagements, winding-up

Division 4 s. 324A

Administration

(d) any other modifications, within the meaning of the *Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001* Part 3, that are prescribed by the regulations.

[Section 323 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 113.]

# 324A. Appointment of administrator by Registrar in case of insolvency

- (1) The Registrar may appoint a person as an administrator for the purposes of the Corporations Act Part 5.3A (as applying under this Subdivision) if the Registrar is of the opinion that the co-operative is insolvent or likely to become insolvent at some future time.
- (2) The person appointed by the Registrar must be a registered liquidator (as defined in the Corporations Act section 9), but the Registrar may appoint a person who is not a registered liquidator if the Registrar forms the view that the likely costs of administration by a registered liquidator are excessive taking into account the known assets of the co-operative and the expected extent of debt of the co-operative.

[Section 324A inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 114.]

# Subdivision 3 — Administration: alternative procedure

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 115.]
[Division 5 heading deleted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 115.]

## 324B. Operation of this Division

(1) The provisions of the Corporations Act applying under Subdivision 2 do not apply to the appointment of an administrator under this Subdivision or to an administrator so appointed.

This Subdivision does not apply to the appointment of an (2) administrator under section 324A or to an administrator so appointed.

[Section 324B inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 116.]

#### **324.** Appointment of administrator

- The Registrar may, by written notice, appoint an administrator (1) to conduct the affairs of a co-operative.
- (2) A notice of appointment must state
  - the date of appointment; and
  - the appointee's name; and (b)
  - the appointee's business address.
- If the appointee's name or business address changes, the appointee must immediately give written notice of the change to the Registrar.
- (4) The Registrar cannot appoint an administrator unless the necessary grounds for taking the action exist, as referred to in section 336(2).

#### 325. Effect of appointment of administrator

- On the appointment of an administrator of a co-operative
  - the directors of the co-operative cease to hold office; and
  - all contracts of employment with the co-operative are (b) terminated; and
  - all contracts for the provision of secretarial or administrative services for the co-operative are terminated: and
  - the administrator may terminate any contract for providing other services to the co-operative.
- An administrator of a co-operative has the functions of the (2) board of the co-operative, including the board's powers of delegation.

page 277 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

**Division 4** Administration

s. 326

A director of a co-operative cannot be appointed or elected while the administrator is in office except as provided by this Subdivision.

[Section 325 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 117.]

#### **326. Revocation of appointment**

- An administrator holds office until the administrator's (1) appointment is revoked.
- (2) The Registrar may, by written notice, revoke the appointment of an administrator.
- When a liquidator of a co-operative is appointed, the (3) appointment of any administrator of the co-operative is automatically revoked.
- (4) Immediately on the revocation of an administrator's appointment, the administrator must prepare and submit a report to the Registrar showing how the administration was carried out, and for that purpose an administrator has access to the co-operative's books.
- On giving the report and accounting fully for the administration (5) of the co-operative to the satisfaction of the Registrar, the administrator is released from any further duty to account for the administration of the co-operative other than on account of fraud, dishonesty, negligence or wilful failure to comply with this Act.
- (6) Before revoking the appointment of an administrator of a co-operative, the Registrar must —
  - (a) appoint another administrator; or
  - (b) appoint a liquidator; or
  - ensure that directors of the co-operative have been (c) elected in accordance with the rules of the co-operative at a meeting called by the administrator in accordance with those rules; or

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 278 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (d) appoint directors of the co-operative.
- Directors elected or appointed under subsection (6) (7)
  - take office on revocation of the administrator's appointment; and
  - in the case of directors appointed under subsection (6), (b) hold office until the next annual general meeting of the co-operative after the revocation of that appointment.

[Section 326 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 118.]

#### 327. **Expenses of administration**

- (1) The expenses of and incidental to the conduct of a co-operative's affairs by an administrator are payable from the co-operative's funds.
- The expenses of conducting a co-operative's affairs include (2)
  - if the administrator is not an officer or employee of the public service, remuneration of the administrator at a rate approved by the Registrar; or
  - if the administrator is an officer or employee of the (b) public service, the amount that the Registrar certifies should be paid to the State as repayment of the administrator's remuneration.
- An amount certified under subsection (2)(b) may be recovered (3) in a court of competent jurisdiction as a debt payable to the State.
- An administrator has, in relation to the expenses referred to in subsection (1), the same priority on the winding-up of a co-operative as the liquidator of the co-operative has, as set out in the Corporations Act Part 5.6.

#### 328. Liabilities arising from administration

(1) If a co-operative incurs loss because of fraud, dishonesty, negligence or wilful failure to comply with this Act or the rules Part 12

Merger, transfer of engagements, winding-up

**Division 4** 

Administration

s. 329

- of the co-operative by an administrator, the administrator is liable for the loss.
- (2) An administrator is not liable for loss that is not a loss to which subsection (1) applies but must account for the loss in a report given under section 326.

#### **329.** Additional powers of Registrar

- If the Registrar appoints directors of a co-operative under (1) section 326, the Registrar may, by written notice given to the co-operative, specify
  - a time during which this section is to apply in relation to the co-operative; and
  - the terms on which all or any of the directors hold (b) office: and
  - the rules that are to be the co-operative's rules.
- While this section applies to a co-operative, the Registrar (2) may —
  - (a) remove and appoint directors; and
  - vary, revoke or state new terms in place of all or any of (b) the terms specified under subsection (1); and
  - amend all or any of the rules specified under (c) subsection (1).
- The Registrar may, by written notice given to the co-operative, extend the time for which this section is to apply to a co-operative.
- A rule specified by the Registrar under this section to be a rule (4) of a co-operative
  - cannot be altered except in the way set out in this section; and
  - if it is inconsistent with another rule of the co-operative, (b) prevails over the other rule, and the other rule is to the extent of the inconsistency inoperative; and

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 280 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Part 12

has the same evidentiary value as is by this Act accorded to the co-operative's rules and to copies of them.

#### 330. Stay of proceedings

- If the Registrar appoints an administrator to conduct a (1) co-operative's affairs, a person cannot begin or continue proceedings in a court against the co-operative until the administrator's appointment is revoked except with the leave of the Supreme Court and, if the Supreme Court grants leave, in accordance with any terms that the Supreme Court imposes.
- (2) A person intending to apply for leave of the Supreme Court under subsection (1) must give the Registrar at least 10 days notice of intention to apply.
- (3) On the hearing of an application under subsection (1), the Registrar may be represented and may oppose the application.

#### 331. Administrator to report to Registrar

On the receipt of a request from the Registrar, the administrator of a co-operative must, without delay, prepare and give to the Registrar a report showing how the administration is being carried out.

## Division 6 — Effect of merger etc. on property, liabilities etc.

#### 332. How this Division applies to a merger

- This Division applies to a merger of co-operatives under (1) this Part.
- In the application of this Division to a merger (2) *new body* means the co-operative that results from the merger; original body means each co-operative that is a party to the merger;

*relevant day* means the day on which the merged co-operative is registered under this Act.

# 333. How this Division applies to a transfer of engagements

- (1) This Division applies to a transfer of the engagements of a co-operative to another co-operative under Division 1.
- (2) In the application of this Division to a transfer of engagements —

*new body* means the co-operative to which the engagements are transferred:

*original body* means the co-operative that transfers its engagements;

*relevant day* means the day on which the transfer of engagements takes effect.

# 334. How this Division applies to a transfer of incorporation

- (1) This Division applies to a transfer of incorporation under Division 2.
- (2) In the application of this Division to such a transfer *new body* means the corporation that results from the transfer; *original body* means the co-operative that transfers its incorporation;

*relevant day* means the day on which the transfer takes effect.

## 335. Effect of merger etc. on property, liabilities etc.

(1) In this section —

*assets* means any legal or equitable estate or interest (whether present or future and whether vested or contingent) in real or personal property of any description (including money), and includes securities, choses in action and documents;

*instrument* means an instrument (other than this Act) which creates, modifies or extinguishes rights or liabilities (or would do so if lodged, filed or registered in accordance with any law), and includes any judgment, order and process of a court;

**Division 6** 

liabilities means liabilities, debts and obligations (whether present or future and whether vested or contingent).

- (2) On and from the relevant day for an event to which this Division applies
  - the assets of the original body vest in the new body (a) without the need for a conveyance, transfer, assignment or assurance; and
  - the rights and liabilities of the original body become the (b) rights and liabilities of the new body; and
  - (c) all proceedings by or against the original body that are pending immediately before the relevant day are taken to be proceedings pending by or against the new body; and
  - an act, matter or thing done or omitted to be done by, to (d) or in relation to the original body before the relevant day is, to the extent to which that act, matter or thing has any force or effect, taken to have been done or omitted by, to or in relation to the new body; and
  - a reference in an instrument or document of any kind to the original body is to be read as, or as including, a reference to the new body.
- The operation of this section cannot be regarded (3)
  - as a breach of contract or confidence or otherwise as a civil wrong; or
  - as a breach of any contractual provision prohibiting, (b) restricting or regulating the assignment or transfer of assets, rights or liabilities; or
  - as giving rise to a remedy by a party to an instrument, or as causing or permitting the termination of an instrument, because of a change in the beneficial or legal ownership of an asset, right or liability.

page 283 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Division 7

Miscellaneous

s. 336

## **Division 7** — **Miscellaneous**

## 336. Grounds for winding-up, transfer of engagements, appointment of administrator

- (1) This section applies to the following actions
  - a direction by the Registrar to a co-operative to transfer its engagements under section 304;
  - (b) the appointment of an administrator of a co-operative by the Registrar under Division 4 Subdivision 3;
  - the winding-up of a co-operative on a certificate of the (c) Registrar under section 314.
- (2) The necessary grounds for taking action to which this section applies exist if the Registrar certifies that
  - the number of members is reduced to less than the minimum number of persons allowed under section 65; or
  - (b) the co-operative has not commenced business within one year of registration or has suspended business for more than 6 months; or
  - the registration of the co-operative has been obtained by (c) mistake or fraud; or
  - the co-operative exists for an illegal purpose; or (d)
  - the co-operative has wilfully, and after notice from the (e) Registrar, violated the provisions of this Act or of the rules of the co-operative; or
  - (f) the board of the co-operative has, after notice from the Registrar, failed to ensure that the rules of the co-operative contain active membership provisions in accordance with Part 6; or
  - there are, and have been, for one month immediately (g) before the date of the Registrar's certificate, insufficient directors of the co-operative to form a quorum in accordance with the rules of the co-operative; or

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 284 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (h) after an inquiry under this Act into the affairs of a co-operative or the working and financial condition of a co-operative, that in the interests of members or creditors of the co-operative or the public the action concerned should be taken.
- (3) Alternatively, the necessary grounds for winding-up a co-operative on a certificate of the Registrar exist if the Registrar certifies that
  - the period, if any, fixed for the duration of the co-operative by its rules has ended; or
  - an event, to be specified in the certificate, has occurred (b) on the occurrence of which the regulations or the rules provide that the co-operative is to be wound-up.
- (4) The Registrar cannot certify under this section as to any matter unless the matter has been proved to the Registrar's satisfaction. [Section 336 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 119.]

#### 337. **Application of Corporations Act for insolvent co-operatives**

- Subject to subsection (2), a co-operative is declared to be an (1) applied Corporations legislation matter for the purposes of the Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3 in relation to the provisions of the Corporations Act Part 5.7B, subject to the following modifications
  - deleted]  $\int (a)$
  - (b) a reference in the provisions to a provision of the Corporations Act sections 286 to 290 is to be read as a reference to the appropriate provision of Part 10A Division 2 of this Act:
  - (ca) section 588G is to be read as if item 2 of the table to section 588G(1A) were deleted:

page 285 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

s. 337

section 588G is to be read as if item 3 of the table to (cb) section 588G(1A) read as follows —

> repaying share capital

when the obligation to repay share

capital is effective

receiving the resignation of a member under the when the resignation is effective

rules of the co-operative

expelling a member when the

expulsion occurs

- section 588G is to be read as if a reference (however (cc) expressed) in item 4 or 5 of the table to section 588G(1A) to redeemable preference shares were a reference to CCUs;
- a reference (however expressed) in section 588V or (cd) 588W to a corporation that is the holding company of a company is to be read as if
  - the reference to a corporation were a reference to a co-operative; and
  - the reference to "the holding company" were a (ii) reference to that co-operative; and
  - the reference to "a company" were a reference to (iii) a company that is a subsidiary of that co-operative (and accordingly that reference to a company is not to be read as a reference to a co-operative);
- (ce) a reference in section 588Z(b) to 23 June 1993 is to be read as a reference to 1 September 2010;

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 286 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- any other modifications, within the meaning of the Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3, that are prescribed by the regulations.
- (2) The Corporations Act section 588G(2) as applying under this section is a civil penalty provision under this Act and is not a civil penalty provision under that Act.

[Section 337 amended-by: No. 42 of 2011 s. 41; No. 7 of 2016 s. 120.7

s. 338

**Division 1** 

General requirements

# Part 13 — Arrangements and reconstructions

# Division 1 — General requirements

#### 338. Requirements for binding compromise or arrangement

- (1) A compromise or arrangement is binding only if it is approved by order of the Supreme Court after having been agreed to
  - if the compromise or arrangement is between the co-operative and any of its creditors, at a court ordered meeting by a majority in number of the creditors concerned who are present and voting (in person or by proxy), being a majority whose debts or claims against the co-operative amount to at least 75% of the total of the debts and claims of all those creditors who are present and voting (in person or by proxy); or
  - if the compromise or arrangement is between the (b) co-operative and any of its members, by the members concerned, by special resolution passed by means of a special postal ballot.
- (2) The court ordered meeting referred to in subsection (1)(a) is a meeting called in accordance with an order of the Supreme Court under this Part.
- (3) The Supreme Court may grant its approval to a compromise or arrangement subject to the alterations or conditions it considers appropriate.
- **(4)** An order of the Supreme Court approving a compromise or arrangement does not have effect until an office copy of the order is lodged with the Registrar.
- On the copy being lodged, the order takes effect from the date of (5) lodgment or an earlier date the Supreme Court specifies in the order.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 288

#### 339. **Supreme Court ordered meeting of creditors**

In this section — (1)

> appropriate person, in relation to an application for an order, means -

- the co-operative; or (a)
- a member of the co-operative; or (b)
- (c) one of the creditors concerned; or
- (d) in the case of a co-operative being wound-up, the liquidator.
- (2) If a compromise or arrangement is proposed between a co-operative and any of its creditors, the Supreme Court may on application by an appropriate person order a meeting or meetings of the creditors concerned.
- (3) The meeting must be convened in the way and be held in the place or places, in this State or elsewhere, that the Supreme Court directs.
- (4) In considering whether to make an order for a meeting to be held in another jurisdiction, the Supreme Court may have regard to where creditors concerned reside.

### 340. Registrar to be given notice and opportunity to make **submissions**

The Supreme Court may, on the application of an appropriate person as defined in section 339(1), make an order under this Division approving a compromise or arrangement if the Court is satisfied that -

at least 14 days notice of the hearing of the application for the order, or a shorter period of notice the Court or the Registrar permits, has been given to the Registrar; and

General requirements

- s. 341
- the Registrar has had a reasonable opportunity to examine —
  - (i) the terms of that compromise or arrangement;
  - the explanatory statement to be sent to creditors (ii) or members under section 349,

and make submissions to the Court.

#### 341. Results of 2 or more meetings

If the Supreme Court orders 2 or more meetings of creditors to be held in relation to a proposed compromise or arrangement —

- the meetings are taken to form a single meeting; and (a)
- the votes in favour of the proposed compromise or (b) arrangement cast at each of the meetings are to be added; and
- the votes against the proposed compromise or arrangement cast at each of the meetings are to be added.

#### 342. Persons disqualified from administering compromise etc.

Except with the leave of the Supreme Court, a person cannot be appointed to administer, and cannot administer, a compromise or arrangement approved under this Act between a co-operative and any of its creditors or members, whether by the terms of the compromise or arrangement or under a power given by the terms of a compromise or arrangement, if the person —

- is a mortgagee of property of the co-operative; or (a)
- is an auditor or an officer of the co-operative; or (b)
- (c) is an officer of a corporation that is a mortgagee of property of the co-operative; or
- is not a registered liquidator under the Corporations Act (d) unless the person is a corporation authorised by or under a law of this State to administer the compromise or arrangement concerned; or

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 290 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- is an officer of a corporation related to the co-operative;
- (f) unless the Registrar directs in writing that this paragraph does not apply in relation to the person in relation to the co-operative, has at any time within the last 12 months been an officer or promoter of the co-operative or of a related corporation of the co-operative.

#### 343. Application of Schedule 4 to person appointed

Schedule 4 clauses 16, 18(2) and (4), 19, 23 and 25 apply to a person appointed to administer a compromise or arrangement as if the appointment were an appointment of the person as a receiver and manager of property of the co-operative and as if a reference to a receiver were a reference to that person.

#### Application of Corporations Act to person appointed 344.

A person appointed to administer a compromise or arrangement is declared to be an applied Corporations legislation matter for the purposes of the *Corporations (Ancillary Provisions)* Act 2001 Part 3 in relation to the Corporations Act section 536 as if —

- (a) the appointment were an appointment as a liquidator of the co-operative; and
- a reference in the section to a liquidator were a reference (b) to that person.

I(c) deleted1

[Section 344 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 121.]

#### 345. Copy of order to be attached to rules

A co-operative must ensure that a copy of an order of the Supreme Court approving a compromise or arrangement is attached to each copy of the rules of the co-operative issued after the order is made.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.

**Division 1** 

General requirements

s. 346

(2)The Supreme Court may, by order, exempt a co-operative from compliance with this section or determine the period during which the co-operative must comply.

[Section 345 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 200.]

#### 346. Directors to arrange for reports

- When a compromise or arrangement (whether or not for the (1) purposes of or in connection with a scheme for the reconstruction of a co-operative or the merger of any 2 or more co-operatives) has been proposed, the directors of the co-operative must
  - if a meeting of the members of the co-operative by resolution so directs, instruct the accountants or legal practitioners or both named in the resolution to report on the proposals and send their report or reports to the directors as soon as practicable; and
  - make any report or reports so obtained available at the (b) registered office of the co-operative for inspection by the members and creditors of the co-operative at least 7 days before the day of the meeting ordered by the Supreme Court or the holding of the special postal ballot, as appropriate.
- If subsection (1) is not complied with, each director of the (2) co-operative commits an offence.
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.
- Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (2) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 346 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 122 and 200.]

#### 347. Power of Supreme Court to restrain further proceedings

If a proposed compromise or arrangement is between a (1) co-operative and any of its creditors and no order has been made or resolution passed for the winding-up of the co-operative, the

page 292 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Supreme Court may restrain further proceedings in an action or other civil proceeding against the co-operative except by leave of the Supreme Court and subject to such terms as the Supreme Court imposes.

The Supreme Court's power under this section is in addition to (2) any of its other powers and cannot be exercised except on application by the co-operative or of any creditor or member of the co-operative.

### 348. Supreme Court need not approve compromise or arrangement takeovers

- (1) The Supreme Court need not approve a compromise or arrangement unless
  - it is satisfied that the compromise or arrangement has not been proposed for the purpose of enabling any person to avoid the operation of any of the provisions of Part 11 Division 2; and
  - there is produced to the Supreme Court a statement in (b) writing by the Registrar stating that the Registrar has no objection to the compromise or arrangement.
- (2) The Supreme Court need not approve a compromise or arrangement merely because a statement by the Registrar stating that the Registrar has no objection to the compromise or arrangement has been produced to the Supreme Court.

## Division 2 — Explanatory statements

## 349. Explanatory statement required to accompany notice of meeting etc.

- An explanatory statement must accompany every notice (1)
  - that is sent to a creditor of a co-operative calling a court ordered meeting to obtain agreement to a compromise or arrangement; or

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 293 s. 349

- (b) that is sent to a member of a co-operative for the purpose of the conduct of the special postal ballot to obtain agreement to the compromise or arrangement.
- (2) In every notice of a meeting referred to in subsection (1) that is given by advertisement there must be included either a copy of the explanatory statement or notification of the place at which and the way in which creditors entitled to attend the meeting may obtain copies of the explanatory statement.
- (3) The explanatory statement must
  - (a) explain the effect of the compromise or arrangement and, in particular, state
    - (i) material interests of the directors, whether as directors, members or creditors of the co-operative or otherwise; and
    - (ii) the effect on those interests of the compromise or arrangement in so far as that effect is different from the effect on the like interests of other persons;

and

- (b) set out
  - (i) the information prescribed by the regulations; and
  - (ii) other information that is material to the making of a decision by a creditor or member whether or not to agree to the compromise or arrangement, is within the knowledge of the directors and has not previously been disclosed to the creditors or members.
- (4) Subsection (1)(a) does not apply in the case of a creditor whose debt does not exceed \$200 unless the Supreme Court orders otherwise.

page 294 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (5) The notice calling the meeting that is sent to a creditor referred to in subsection (1)(a) must specify a place at which a copy of the explanatory statement can be obtained on request.
- (6) The co-operative must comply with a request under subsection (5) as soon as practicable.

#### **350.** Requirements for explanatory statement

- An explanatory statement must be as approved by the Registrar. (1)
- If the compromise or arrangement affects the rights of debenture (2) holders, the explanatory statement must specify
  - any material interests of the trustees for the debenture holders, whether as such trustees, as members or creditors of the co-operative or otherwise; and
  - the effect on those interests of the compromise or (b) arrangement to the extent that that effect is different from the effect on the like interests of other persons.
- If a notice given by advertisement includes a notification that (3) copies of the explanatory statement can be obtained in a particular way, the co-operative must give a copy of the statement free of charge to each creditor or member entitled to attend the meeting or vote in the ballot who applies for it in that way.
- (4) Each person who is a director or trustee for debenture holders must give notice to the co-operative of such matters relating to the person as are required to be included in the explanatory statement.

#### **351.** Contravention of Division—: offence by co-operative

(1) If a provision of this Division is contravened, the co-operative concerned and any other person involved in the contravention commits an offence.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.

s. 352

It is a defence to a prosecution for an offence under subsection (1) if it is proved that the contravention was due to the failure of a person, other than the defendant, who is a director of the co-operative or a trustee for debenture holders of the co-operative, to supply for the purposes of the explanatory statement particulars of the person's interests.

[Section 351 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 200.]

## Division 3 — Facilitating reconstructions and mergers

#### 352. Provisions for facilitating reconstructions and mergers

(1) In this section —

co-operative includes a participating co-operative;

*liabilities* includes duties of any description, including duties that are of a personal character or are incapable under the general law of being assigned or performed vicariously;

property includes rights and powers of any description, including rights and powers that are of a personal character and are incapable under the general law of being assigned or performed vicariously.

- This section applies if an application is made to the Supreme (2) Court under this Part for the approval of a compromise or arrangement and it is shown to the Court that
  - the compromise or arrangement has been proposed for the purposes of a scheme for the reconstruction of a co-operative or the merger of a co-operative with another co-operative or with another corporation; and
  - under the scheme all or part of the undertaking or of the (b) property of a co-operative concerned in the scheme (the *transferor*) is to be transferred to another corporation (the *transferee*) and the transferee is not a company within the meaning of the Corporations Act.

- If this section applies, the Supreme Court may, either by the order approving the compromise or arrangement or by a later order provide for any one or more of the following
  - the transfer to the transferee of all or part of the undertaking and the property or liabilities of the transferor:
  - the allotting or appropriation by the transferee of shares, (b) debentures, CCUs, policies or other interests in the transferee that, under the compromise or arrangement, are to be allotted or appropriated by the transferee to or for a person;
  - the continuation by or against the transferee of legal (c) proceedings pending by or against the transferor;
  - (d) the deregistration, without winding-up, of the transferor;
  - the provision to be made for any persons who, within the (e) time and in the way the Court directs, dissent from the compromise or arrangement;
  - the transfer or allotment of any interest in property to a (f) person concerned in the compromise or arrangement;
  - (g) the incidental, consequential and supplemental matters necessary to ensure that the reconstruction or merger is fully and effectively carried out.
- (4) If an order made under this section provides for the transfer of property or liabilities, then, by virtue of the order
  - the property is transferred to and vests in the transferee free, in the case of a particular property if the order so directs, from a charge that is under the compromise or arrangement to cease to have effect; and
  - (b) the liabilities are transferred to and become the liabilities of the transferee.
- If an order is made under this section, each body to which the order relates must, within 14 days after the making of the order, lodge with the Registrar an office copy of the order.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 297 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Part 13 Arrangements and reconstructions

**Division 4** Acquisition of shares of dissenting shareholders

s. 353

(6)If the Registrar is required by the Court to appear and assist the Court in making an order under this section, the Court may make an award of costs to the Registrar for the appearance.

[Section 352 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 198 and 199.]

## Division 4 — Acquisition of shares of dissenting shareholders

#### 353. **Definitions**Terms used

In this Division —

dissenting shareholder, in relation to a scheme or contract, means a shareholder who has not assented to the scheme or contract or who has failed to transfer the shareholder's shares under the scheme or contract:

excluded shares, in relation to a scheme or contract involving a transfer to a person of shares in a class of shares in a co-operative, means shares in the class that, when the offer relating to the scheme or contract is made, are held by —

- in any case, the person or a nominee of the person; or (a)
- (b) if the person is a corporation, a subsidiary of the body.

#### 354. Schemes and contracts to which Division applies

- This Division applies to a scheme or contract involving a (1) transfer of shares in a co-operative (the transferor) to a person (the *transferee*) that has, within 4 months after the making of the offer relating to the scheme or contract by the transferee, been approved by the holders of at least 90% in nominal value of all the shares (other than excluded shares) to which the offer relates.
- (2) This Division does not apply to a scheme or contract arising out of the making of an offer to which Part 11 Division 2 applies.

page 298 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

s. 355

- (1) The transferee under the scheme or contract may, within 2 months after the offer is approved, give notice as prescribed by the regulations (a compulsory acquisition notice) to a dissenting shareholder that the transferee wishes to acquire the shares held by that shareholder.
- If a compulsory acquisition notice is given, the dissenting shareholder may, by written notice given to the transferee within one month after the day on which the compulsory acquisition notice was given, ask for a statement in writing of the names and addresses of all other dissenting shareholders as shown in the register of members and the transferee must give that statement.
- Having given the compulsory acquisition notice, the transferee is, unless the Supreme Court orders to the contrary, entitled and bound to acquire the shares of the dissenting shareholder on the terms on which, under the scheme or contract, the shares of the approving shareholders are to be transferred to the transferee.
- (4) The Supreme Court may give an order to the contrary only on the application of the dissenting shareholder made within the later of 28 days after the compulsory acquisition notice was given or within 14 days after a statement asked for under subsection (2) was given.
- (5) If alternative terms are offered to the approving shareholders
  - the dissenting shareholder is entitled to elect which of those terms are preferred but must make the election within the time allowed for making an application to the Supreme Court under subsection (4); and
  - if the dissenting shareholder fails to make the election within the time, the transferee may, unless the Supreme Court orders otherwise, decide which of the terms is to apply to the acquisition of the shares of the dissenting shareholder.

page 299 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Part 13 Arrangements and reconstructions

**Division 4** Acquisition of shares of dissenting shareholders

s. 356

## 356. Restrictions when excluded shares exceed 10%

If the nominal value of excluded shares is more than 10% of the total nominal value of all the shares, including excluded shares, to be transferred under the scheme or contract, section 355 does not apply unless —

- (a) the transferee offers the same terms to all holders of the shares, other than excluded shares, to be transferred under the scheme or contract; and
- (b) the holders who approve the scheme or contract together hold at least 90% in nominal value of the shares (other than excluded shares) to be transferred under the scheme or contract and are also at least 75% in number of the holders of those shares, with joint owners of shares being counted as one person.

# 357. Remaining shareholders may require acquisition

- (1) If, under a scheme or contract to which this Division applies, the transferee becomes beneficially entitled to shares in the transferor that, together with other shares in the transferor to which the transferee or a corporation related to the transferee is beneficially entitled, comprise or include 90% in nominal value of the shares to which the offer relates, then
  - (a) the transferee must, within 28 days after becoming beneficially entitled to the shares, give notice of the fact as prescribed by the regulations to the holders of the remaining shares concerned who, when the notice was given, had not assented to the scheme or contract or been given a compulsory acquisition notice by the transferee under this Division; and
  - (b) a holder referred to in paragraph (a) may, within 3 months after being given that notice, by notice to the transferee require the transferee to acquire the holder's share and, if alternative terms were offered to the approving shareholders, elect which of those terms the holder will accept.

page 300 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- If a shareholder gives notice under this section with respect to the shareholder's shares, the transferee is entitled and bound to acquire those shares
  - on the terms on which under the scheme or contract the shares of the approving shareholders were transferred to the transferee and, if alternative terms were offered to those shareholders, on the terms for which the shareholder has elected, or, if no election is made, for whichever of the terms the transferee determines; or
  - on such other terms as are agreed or as the Supreme (b) Court, on the application of the transferee or of the shareholder, considers appropriate to order.

#### **358.** Transfer of shares pursuant to compulsory acquisition

- A transferee who has given a compulsory acquisition notice (1) must
  - send a copy of the notice to the transferor together with (a) an instrument of transfer for the shares that the transferee is entitled to acquire under this Division and that is executed, on the shareholder's behalf, by a person appointed by the transferee and, on the transferee's own behalf, by the transferee; and
  - pay, allot or transfer to the transferor the consideration (b) for the shares.
- (2) The transferee must do so within 14 days after whichever of the following happens last
  - the period of 28 days after the day on which the (a) compulsory acquisition notice was given expires;
  - the period of 14 days after a statement of the names and (b) addresses of dissenting shareholders is supplied under this Division expires;
  - (c) if an application has been made to the Supreme Court by a dissenting shareholder, the application is disposed of.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 301 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Part 13 Arrangements and reconstructions

**Division 4** Acquisition of shares of dissenting shareholders

s. 359

- (3) When the transferee has complied with this section, the transferor must register the transferee as the holder of the shares.
- **(4)** This section does not apply if the Supreme Court on the application of the dissenting shareholder orders to the contrary.

#### **359.** Disposal of consideration for shares compulsorily acquired

- Amounts received by the transferor under this Division must be (1) paid into a financial institution account established for the purpose of depositing those amounts, and the amounts, and any other consideration received, are to be held by the transferor in trust for the persons entitled to the shares in relation to which the amounts and other consideration were received.
- (2) If an amount or other property received by the transferor under this Division has been held in trust by the transferor for a person for at least 2 years, the transferor must pay the amount or transfer the consideration, and any accretions to it and any property that may become substituted for it or for part of it, to the Registrar.
- Anything paid or transferred to the Registrar under subsection (2) is declared to be applied Corporations legislation matter for the purposes of the Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3 in relation to the provisions of the Corporations Act Part 9.7, subject to the following modifications
  - a reference in the provisions to unclaimed property is to (a) be read as a reference to the thing paid or transferred to the Registrar under subsection (2);
  - [(b), (c)]deleted]
    - any other modifications, within the meaning of the (d) Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3, that are prescribed by the regulations.

page 302 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] (4) The transferor must comply with subsection (2) before the end of 10 years after the day on which the amount was paid, or the consideration was allotted or transferred, to the transferor.

[Section 359 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 123.]

## Division 5 — Miscellaneous

#### 360. Notification of appointment of scheme manager

Within 14 days after being appointed to administer a compromise or arrangement approved under this Part, a person must lodge with the Registrar a written notice of the appointment.

Penalty: a fine of \$1 000.

#### **361.** Power of Supreme Court to require reports

When an application is made to the Supreme Court under this Part in relation to a proposed compromise or arrangement, the Supreme Court may —

- (a) before making an order on the application, require the Registrar or another person to give to the Court a report as to -
  - (i) the terms of the compromise or arrangement or of the scheme for, or in relation to, which the compromise or arrangement has been proposed;
  - (ii) the conduct of the officers of the body or bodies concerned; and
  - any other matters that, in the opinion of the (iii) Registrar or that person, ought to be brought to the attention of the Court:

and

(b) in deciding the application, have regard to anything contained in the report; and

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 303 Part 13 Arrangements and reconstructions

**Division 5** Miscellaneous

s. 362

(c) make any order as to the payment of the costs of preparing and giving the report as the Court considers appropriate.

## 362. Effect of out-of-jurisdiction compromise or arrangement

- (1) A compromise or arrangement that is binding on any creditors of a participating co-operative because of a provision of the law of another State or a Territory that corresponds to this Part is also binding on the creditors of the participating co-operative whose debts are recoverable by action in a court of this State.
- (2) If a court of another State or a Territory makes an order under a provision of the law of that State or Territory that is prescribed by the regulations as corresponding to a provision of this Part, the order is taken to have been made by the Supreme Court of Western Australia under the corresponding provision of this Act and has effect and may be enforced accordingly.

[Section 362 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 199.]

# 363. Jurisdiction to be exercised in harmony with Corporations Act jurisdiction

The jurisdiction of the Supreme Court under this Part is intended to complement the Supreme Court's jurisdiction under the Corporations Act, as applied under this Act, and should be exercised in harmony with that jurisdiction.

# 364. Registrar may appear etc.

In any proceedings before the Supreme Court under this Part, the Registrar is entitled to appear and be heard, either in person or by the Registrar's properly appointed representative.

page 304 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

# Part 14 — Participating co-operatives

[Heading inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 124.]

# **Division 1 — Introductory**

Deleted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 125.] *[365.*]

#### **366.** What constitutes carrying on business

- For the purposes of this Part and without limiting the definition of *carry on business* in section 4 in its application to a participating co-operative, a participating co-operative carries on business in this State if it
  - solicits for members in this State; or
  - seeks share capital in this State, takes deposits in this State or offers other securities in the co-operative in this State.

*[(c) deleted]* 

I(2)deleted]

[Section 366 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 126.]

Deleted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 127.] *[367.*]

#### 368. **Excluded matter**

- A participating co-operative is declared to be an excluded matter (1) for the purposes of the Corporations Act section 5F in relation to the whole of the Corporations legislation other than to the extent specified in this section.
- Subsection (1) does not exclude the application of the following (2) provisions of the Corporations legislation to participating co-operatives to the extent that those provisions would otherwise be applicable to them
  - provisions relating to a matter that the regulations provide is not to be excluded from the operations of the Corporations Act;

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 305 Introductory

s. 368

- (b) provisions relating to the role of a co-operative in the formation of a company;
- (c) provisions relating to substantial holdings of shares, by or involving a co-operative, in a company;
- (d) provisions conferring or imposing functions on a co-operative as a member, or former member, of a corporation;
- (e) provisions relating to dealings by a co-operative in financial products of a corporation, other than financial products of the co-operative itself;
- (f) provisions conferring or imposing functions on a co-operative in its dealings with a corporation, not being dealings in financial products of the co-operative;
- (g) provisions relating to financial products of a co-operative, other than shares in, CCUs in, debentures of or deposits with a co-operative;
- (h) provisions relating to financial markets and participants in financial markets;
- (i) provisions relating to financial services licensees whose licence covers dealing in, or providing advice about, financial products;
- (j) provisions relating to carrying on a financial services business;
- (k) provisions relating to financial statements, and audits of financial statements, of financial services licensees whose licence covers dealing in, or providing advice about, financial products;
- (1) provisions relating to clients of financial services licensees whose licence covers dealing in, or providing advice about, financial products;
- (m) provisions relating to registers of interests in financial products;
- (n) provisions relating to powers of a Court to cure procedural irregularities and to make other orders.

page 306 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (3) To remove doubt it is declared that subsection (1) does not operate to exclude the operations of the following provisions of the Corporations Act except in relation to shares in, CCUs issued by, debentures of or deposits with a participating co-operative —
  - Part 1.2A; (a)
  - Chapter 2L; (b)
  - (c) Chapter 6CA;
  - (d) Chapter 6D;
  - (e) Part 7.10.

[Section 368 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 128.]

# Division 2 — Participating co-operatives carrying on business in this State

[Heading inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 129.]

#### 369. **Operation of participating co-operatives in this State**

A participating co-operative must not carry on business in this State as a co-operative unless it is authorised under this Part to carry on business in this State.

Penalty: a fine of \$24 000.

[Section 369 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 199.]

#### **370.** Authorisation to carry on business

- A participating co-operative is, by this Act, authorised to carry (1) on business in this State unless it ceases to be so authorised under section 376.
- The authorisation of a participating co-operative is subject to the (2) same conditions or restrictions that apply to the carrying on of its business under its registration in the participating jurisdiction.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 307 Part 14 Participating co-operatives

**Division 2** Participating co-operatives carrying on business in this State

s. 371

<del>deleted]</del> [Section 370 amended<del>-by</del>: No. 7 of 2016 s. 130.]

#### 371. Registration under Companies (Co-operative) Act 1943

A company, as defined in the *Companies (Co-operative)* Act 1943 section 328(1), that is registered under Part XI of that Act immediately before the commencement of section 369 is taken to be a foreign co-operative authorised under this Part of this Act to carry on business in this State, and the Companies (Co-operative) Act 1943 ceases to apply to that company.

#### 372. **Existing foreign co-operatives**

- (1) This section applies to a body that
  - immediately before the commencement of the Co-operatives Amendment Act 2016 section 130 is, or is taken under section 371 to be, a foreign co-operative authorised under this Part to carry on business in this State: and
  - is not registered or incorporated under a corresponding (b) co-operatives law.
- (2) The co-operative is taken to be a participating co-operative authorised under this Part to carry on business in this State, and this Part applies with all necessary modifications.

```
[Section 372 inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 131.]
```

[373, 374. Deleted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 131.]

#### 375. Name of participating co-operative

A participating co-operative that is authorised to carry on business in this State must do so under a name that is not likely to be confused with the name of a corporation or a registered business name.

[Section 375 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 199.]

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 308 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

### 376. When participating co-operative not authorised to carry on **business**

A participating co-operative ceases to be authorised to carry on business in this State if —

- it is deregistered or otherwise ceases to exist as a co-operative under the laws of the place in which it is registered, incorporated or formed; or
- its authority to carry on business in this State is withdrawn under section 377.

# f(c), (d) deleted]

[Section 376 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 132.]

#### 377. Withdrawal of authority to carry on business

- The Registrar may give written notice to a participating (1) co-operative requiring it to show cause (a *show cause notice*), within the period specified in the notice, why its authority to carry on business in this State should not be withdrawn on any one or more of the following grounds
  - that the name under which the co-operative carries on business or proposes to carry on business in this State does not comply with this Division;
  - that the co-operative has, after notice from the Registrar, (b) failed to comply with –
    - provisions of this Act or of a corresponding co-operatives law applicable to the co-operative;
    - provisions of the rules of the co-operative;
  - that the co-operative has contravened a direction given to it under section 380E.

## [(d) deleted]

(2) A show cause notice may be given if the Registrar considers that there are reasonable grounds to do so.

Part 14 Participating co-operatives

**Division 2** Participating co-operatives carrying on business in this State

s. 378

- (3) The show cause notice must specify the period, being at least 14 days, within which it must be complied with.
- (4) The participating co-operative may, within the period specified in the show cause notice, make oral or written submissions to the Registrar and provide evidence with respect to any of the matters to which the notice relates.
- The Registrar must consider any submissions made, or evidence (5) adduced, in compliance with subsection (4) and may, if the Registrar is satisfied that any of the grounds referred to in subsection (1) has been established in relation to the participating co-operative, give the co-operative a written notice withdrawing its authority to carry on business in this State.
- (6) The Registrar may withdraw a show cause notice or other notice given under this section.
- The Registrar may, on application or otherwise, by notice given (7) to a participating co-operative, revoke a decision of the Registrar to give a written notice to the co-operative under subsection (5) withdrawing its authority to carry on business in this State.
- (8) If a notice is given to a participating co-operative under subsection (7), the co-operative is taken to be authorised to carry on business in this State on and from the date the notice is given to the co-operative or a later date specified in the notice.

[Section 377 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 133.]

#### 378. Appeal against Registrar's decision under s. 377(5)

A participating co-operative may appeal to the Supreme Court against a decision of the Registrar to give a written notice to the co-operative under section 377(5) withdrawing its authority to carry on business in this State.

[Section 378 inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 134.]

page 310

### 379. Application of Act and regulations to participating co-operatives

- (1) A participating co-operative that is authorised under this Part to carry on business in this State must comply with the provisions of this Act that are prescribed by the regulations.
- (2) The provisions prescribed for the purposes of subsection (1)
  - apply with all necessary modifications and any modifications prescribed by the regulations; and
  - are in addition to the provisions of this Part and any (b) other provisions of this Act that are expressed to apply to participating co-operatives.

[Section 379 inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 134.]

## **Division 3 — General**

#### 380A. False copies of rules of participating co-operative

A person who gives to a member of a participating co-operative (1) or to a person intending or applying to become a member of a participating co-operative a copy of any rules or any alterations of rules, other than those which have been registered under the relevant corresponding co-operatives law, representing that they are binding on the members of the participating co-operative is guilty of an offence.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

A person who alters any of the rules of a participating (2) co-operative after they have been registered under the relevant corresponding co-operatives law and circulates them representing that they have been so registered when they have not been is guilty of an offence.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

[Section 380A inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 135.]

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 311 Division 3

General

s. 380B

#### 380B. False copies of documents of participating co-operatives

- (1) A person who, in purported compliance with a provision of the relevant corresponding co-operatives law that corresponds to section 68
  - gives a person intending or applying to become a (a) member of a participating co-operative a document as a copy of —
    - (i) a special resolution of the co-operative; or
    - (ii) the most recent financial information reported to members of the co-operative under Part 10A;

and

- knows or ought to know that, in a material respect, it is (b) not a true copy of the resolution or information; and
- (c) does not indicate to that person that it is not a true copy,

is guilty of an offence.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

- (2) A person who, in purported compliance with a provision of the relevant corresponding co-operatives law that corresponds to section 68
  - makes available for inspection by a person intending or (a) applying to become a member of a participating co-operative a document as a copy of
    - a special resolution of the co-operative; or
    - (ii) the most recent financial information reported to members of the co-operative under Part 10A;

and

(b) knows or ought to know that, in a material respect, it is not a true copy of the resolution or information; and

does not indicate to that person that it is not a true copy, is guilty of an offence.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

[Section 380B inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 135.]

## 380C. Restrictions on advertising and publicity: shares in participating co-operatives

- A person must not advertise, or publish a statement that directly (1) or indirectly refers to, an offer, or intended offer, of shares in a participating co-operative that is a distributing co-operative (within the meaning of the relevant corresponding co-operatives law of another jurisdiction) unless —
  - (a) a current disclosure statement relating to the shares is registered with the Registrar for the other jurisdiction under a provision of that corresponding co-operatives law that substantially corresponds to section 137A; and
  - any other applicable requirements specified in (b) regulations for the purposes of this section are complied with.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

- (2) Subsection (1) applies in relation to shares in a distributing co-operative only if the shares are offered, or intended to be offered, to persons who are not shareholders in the co-operative.
- (3) A person does not contravene subsection (1) by publishing an advertisement or statement if they publish it in the ordinary course of a business of —
  - (a) publishing a newspaper or magazine; or
  - (b) broadcasting by radio or television,

and the person did not know and had no reason to suspect that its publication would amount to a contravention of that subsection.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 313 **Division 3** General

s. 380D

(4) Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (1) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 380C inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 135.]

# 380D. Restrictions on advertising and publicity: debentures or CCUs in participating co-operatives

- (1) A person must not advertise, or publish a statement that directly or indirectly refers to, an offer, or intended offer, of debentures or CCUs in a participating co-operative unless
  - (a) a disclosure statement relating to the debentures or CCUs is approved under a provision of the relevant corresponding co-operatives law of another jurisdiction that corresponds to section 252 by the Registrar for the other jurisdiction; and
  - (b) any other applicable requirements specified in regulations for the purposes of this section are complied with.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$1 000.

- (2) A person does not contravene subsection (1) by publishing an advertisement or statement if they publish it in the ordinary course of a business of
  - (a) publishing a newspaper or magazine; or
  - (b) broadcasting by radio or television,

and the person did not know and had no reason to suspect that its publication would amount to a contravention of that subsection.

(3) Despite *The Criminal Code* section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (1) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 380D inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 135.]

# 380E. Registrar's directions about participating co-operative obtaining financial accommodation

- (1) The Registrar may, if the Registrar considers it is in the interests of a participating co-operative's members, by written notice served on the co-operative, give a direction to the co-operative as to the way in which it is to exercise its functions in connection with the activities of the co-operative in obtaining financial accommodation in this State.
- (2) A direction under subsection (1) may make provision for any one or more of the following matters
  - (a) requiring the co-operative to stop obtaining financial accommodation or to stop obtaining financial accommodation in a particular way;
  - (b) requiring the co-operative to repay in accordance with the direction all or part of financial accommodation obtained;
  - (c) requiring the co-operative to re-finance in a specified way financial accommodation repaid in accordance with the Registrar's direction;
  - (d) the way in which the co-operative is permitted to invest or use the proceeds of financial accommodation it obtains.
- (3) The Registrar must give the co-operative written notice of the reasons for making the direction.
- (4) Within 28 days of receiving the direction, the co-operative may apply to the Supreme Court for a review of that decision.

[Section 380E inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 135.]

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 315

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Part 14 Participating co-operatives

Division 3 General

s. 380

## 380. Name and place of origin to appear on business and other documents of participating co-operative

(1) In this section —

> business document, of a participating co-operative, means a document that is issued, signed or endorsed by or on behalf of the co-operative and is —

- a business letter, statement of account, invoice or order for goods or services; or
- (b) a bill of exchange, promissory note, cheque or other negotiable instrument; or
- a receipt or letter of credit issued by the co-operative; or (c)
- a document belonging to a class prescribed by the (d) regulations as a class of business document.
- (2) A participating co-operative must ensure its name, the jurisdiction of its registration and any other information prescribed by the regulations appear in legible characters
  - on each seal of the co-operative; and
  - in all notices, advertisements and other official publications of the co-operative; and
  - in all its business documents.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.

- An officer of a participating co-operative or a person on its (3) behalf must not
  - use any seal of the co-operative; or (a)
  - issue or authorise the issue of a notice, advertisement or (b) other official publication of the co-operative; or
  - sign or authorise to be signed on behalf of the (c) co-operative any business document of the co-operative,

in or on which the co-operative's name or place of origin does not appear in legible characters.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 316 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (4) A director of a participating co-operative must not knowingly authorise or permit a contravention of this section. Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.
- Despite The Criminal Code section 23B(2), it is immaterial for the purposes of subsection (2) that any event occurred by accident.

[Section 380 inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 135.]

#### 381. Supply of information to participating Registrars

- The Registrar must, if requested to do so by a participating (1) Registrar, supply free of charge to the participating Registrar information, or copies of documents, held by the Registrar relating to a co-operative or a participating co-operative.
- Subsection (1) applies regardless of whether a reciprocal (2) arrangement referred to in section 485 exists and regardless of the terms of such an arrangement.

[Section 381 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 136.]

[382, 383. Deleted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 137.]

## 384. Functions conferred on Registrar under corresponding co-operatives law

The Registrar may exercise any function conferred on the Registrar by or under a corresponding co-operatives law.

[Section 384 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 138.]

#### 385A. Registrar may exempt participating co-operatives

- The Registrar may, by order published in the *Gazette*, exempt a (1) participating co-operative or a class of participating co-operatives from any requirement of this Act.
- An exemption under subsection (1) may be given only if the (2) Registrar considers that it is appropriate to do so having regard to the corresponding co-operatives law of each jurisdiction in

page 317 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Part 14 Participating co-operatives

**Division 4** Winding-up of participating co-operatives in this State

s. 385

which a participating co-operative to which the exemption will apply is registered.

(3) An exemption may be granted unconditionally or subject to conditions.

[Section 385A inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 139.]

# Division 4 — Winding-up of participating co-operatives in this

[Heading amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 199.]

#### 385. Winding-up to relate to State activities

- This Division applies to the winding-up of the affairs of a (1) participating co-operative in or in relation to this State.
- A participating co-operative may be wound-up under this (2) Division even though it has been wound-up or deregistered or has otherwise ceased to exist as a co-operative under or because of the laws of the place in which it is registered, incorporated or formed.
- (3) This Division has effect in addition to, and not in derogation of, any other provisions of this Act or any other law with respect to the winding-up of co-operatives.

[Section 385 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 199.]

#### 386. Supreme Court may order winding-up

- The Supreme Court may order the winding-up of a participating (1) co-operative if —
  - $\int (a)$ deleted]
    - the co-operative's authority to carry on business in this (b) State has been withdrawn under this Act; or
    - the co-operative has been deregistered or has ceased to (c) exist as a co-operative in the place in which it was

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

registered, incorporated or formed or has ceased to carry on business in that place.

- (2) The Registrar may apply to the Supreme Court for the winding-up of a participating co-operative on any of the grounds referred to in subsection (1).
- (3) The Registrar must, as soon as possible after making an application under this section, give a copy of the application to the participating co-operative the subject of the application.

[Section 386 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 140.]

# 387. Application of Corporations Act to winding-up of participating co-operatives

- (1) The winding-up or deregistration or withdrawal of an authority to carry on business in this State of a participating co-operative is declared to be an applied Corporations legislation matter for the purposes of the *Corporations (Ancillary Provisions)*Act 2001 Part 3 in relation to the Corporations Act Parts 5.4B and 5.6 and section 601AE.
- (2) The Corporations Act Parts 5.4B and 5.6 are applied subject to the modifications set out in Schedule 6 Division 2.
- (3) The Corporations Act section 601AE applies to property that vests in the Registrar under section 388 as if the property were vested in the Registrar under section 601AD(2) of that Act.
- (4) The fact that a participating co-operative has been deregistered or has ceased to exist as a co-operative in the place in which it was registered, incorporated or formed does not affect the liability of a member or former member as a contributory on a winding-up under this Division.

[Section 387 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 141.]

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 319

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

## Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 14 Participating co-operatives

**Division 5** Mergers and transfers of engagements affecting participating

co-operatives

s. 388

#### 388. Outstanding property of participating co-operatives

- This section applies if, after the winding-up of a participating (1) co-operative in this State, outstanding property of the body remains in this State.
- (2) The estate and interest in the property, at law or in equity, of the body or its liquidator at that time, together with all claims, rights and remedies that the participating co-operative or its liquidator then had in respect of the property, vests by force of this section in —
  - (a) if the co-operative was registered, formed or incorporated in Australia or an external Territory, the person entitled to the property under the law of the place in which the co-operative was registered, formed or incorporated; or
  - in any other case, the Registrar. (b)
- If any claim, right or remedy of a liquidator may under this Division be made, exercised or availed of only with the approval or concurrence of the Supreme Court or some other person, the Registrar may, for the purposes of this section, make, exercise or avail himself or herself of the claim, right or remedy without the approval or concurrence.

[Section 388 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 142.]

# Division 5 — Mergers and transfers of engagements affecting participating co-operatives

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 143.]

#### 389. **Definitions**Terms used

In this Division —

appropriate Registrar, in relation to a proposed merger or transfer of engagements, means -

the State Registrar, if the merger is to result in a State co-operative or the transfer is to a State co-operative; or

the participating Registrar, if the merger is to result in a (b) co-operative under the corresponding co-operatives law of the participating jurisdiction concerned or the transfer is to such a co-operative;

assets means any legal or equitable estate or interest (whether present or future and whether vested or contingent) in real or personal property of any description (including money) and includes securities, choses in action and documents:

liabilities means liabilities, debts and obligations (whether present or future and whether vested or contingent);

State co-operative means a co-operative registered in this State;

State Registrar means the Registrar of this State.

[Section 389 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 144.]

#### 390. Authority for merger or transfer of engagements

- (1) A State co-operative and a participating co-operative may consolidate all or any of their assets, liabilities and undertakings by way of merger or transfer of engagements approved under this Division.
- I(2)deleted] [Section 390 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 145.]

#### 391. Requirements before application can be made

- (1) Before a State co-operative and a participating co-operative can apply for approval under this Division of a merger or transfer of engagements, the proposed merger or transfer must have been approved by each of the co-operatives by
  - a special resolution passed by special postal ballot; or
  - if permitted by subsection (3), by a special resolution, or by a resolution of the board, of the co-operative.
- I(2)deleted]

page 321 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

## Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 14 Participating co-operatives

Mergers and transfers of engagements affecting participating Division 5

co-operatives

s. 392

- (3) The proposed merger or transfer of engagements may be approved by special resolution, or by a resolution of the board, of the co-operative if
  - the State Registrar consents to that procedure applying in the particular case; and
  - (b) the participating Registrar also consents to that procedure applying in the particular case.
- (4) A consent referred to in subsection (3) may be granted subject to conditions, including a condition that a disclosure statement be provided to members or directors.
- (5) A co-operative that contravenes a condition of a consent is taken not to have been given consent.

[Section 391 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 146.]

#### 392. Disclosure statement required

- (1) A special resolution of a State co-operative or participating co-operative is not effective for the purposes of this Division unless this section has been complied with.
- Section 186 does not apply where a special resolution by means (2) of special postal ballot is required under this Division.
- Each co-operative must send to each of its members a disclosure (3) statement approved by the appropriate Registrar specifying
  - the financial position of the State co-operative and the participating co-operative as shown in financial statements that have been prepared as at a date that is not more than 6 months before the date of the statement; and
  - any interest that any officer of the State co-operative or (b) the participating co-operative has in the proposed merger or transfer of engagements; and
  - (c) any compensation or other consideration proposed to be paid, or any other incentive proposed to be given, to any officer or member of the State co-operative or

page 322 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

- participating co-operative in relation to the proposed merger or transfer of engagements; and
- (d) whether the proposal is a merger or transfer of engagements and the reason for the merger or transfer of engagements; and
- (e) in the case of a transfer of engagements — whether it is a total or partial transfer of engagements; and
- in the case of a merger, whether the merged co-operative (f) will result in a State co-operative or a co-operative under the corresponding co-operatives law of the participating jurisdiction concerned; and
- any other information that the Registrar directs. (g)
- (4) The disclosure statement must be sent to the members of the State co-operative or participating co-operative so that it will in the ordinary course of post reach each member who is entitled to vote on the special resolution not later than –
  - if the resolution is to be decided at a meeting, 21 days before the date of the meeting; or
  - if the resolution is to be decided by a postal ballot, (b) 21 days before the day on or before which the ballot papers must be returned by members voting in the ballot.
- The appropriate Registrar may exempt the State co-operative or (5) participating co-operative from complying with this section.
- (6) The appropriate Registrar may grant an exemption, or approve a disclosure statement, subject to any conditions the Registrar considers appropriate.

[Section 392 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 147.]

#### 393. Making an application

page 323 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

### Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 14 Participating co-operatives

**Division 5** Mergers and transfers of engagements affecting participating

co-operatives

s. 394

- (1) An application for approval of a merger or transfer of engagements under this Division must be made to the State Registrar and, if the merger or transfer affects a participating co-operative, to the participating Registrar in the way and form required by the Registrar concerned.
- (2) An application for approval of a merger must be accompanied by
  - (a) 2 copies of the proposed rules of the merged co-operative; and
  - [(b) deleted]
  - (c) any other information required by the Registrar to whom the application is made.

[Section 393 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 148.]

# 394. Approval of merger

- (1) If the State Registrar is the appropriate Registrar, he or she must approve a merger pursuant to an application under this Division if satisfied that
  - (a) this Division has been complied with in relation to the application; and
  - (b) the proposed rules of the merged co-operative are adequate; and
  - (c) the certificate of registration of the State co-operative has been surrendered to the State Registrar; and
  - (d) the certificate of registration of the participating co-operative has been surrendered to the Registrar for the participating jurisdiction concerned; and
  - [(e) deleted]
  - (f) there is no good reason why the merged co-operative and its rules should not be registered.
- (2) If the State Registrar is not the appropriate Registrar, he or she must approve a merger pursuant to an application under this

Division if satisfied that the merger has been approved under the provision of the corresponding co-operatives law of the participating jurisdiction that corresponds with subsection (1).

- (3) On approving an application for merger, the State Registrar must
  - cancel the registration of the State co-operative involved (a) in the merger; and
  - if the merger is to result in a State co-operative, register the merged co-operative and its rules and issue to it a certificate of registration under this Act.
- A merger takes effect on the issue of the certificate of (4) registration for the merged co-operative, whether under this Act or under the corresponding co-operatives law of the participating jurisdiction concerned.

[Section 394 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 149.]

### 395. Approval of transfer of engagements

- If the State Registrar is the appropriate Registrar, he or she must (1) approve a transfer of engagements pursuant to an application under this Division if satisfied that
  - this Division has been complied with in relation to the application; and
  - the rules or proposed rules of the transferee co-operative (b) are adequate; and
  - in the case of a total transfer of engagements from a (c) participating co-operative, the certificate of registration of the participating co-operative has been surrendered to the participating Registrar; and
  - $\int (d)$ , (e) deleted]
    - there is no good reason why the transfer of engagements should not take effect.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 325

### Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 14 Participating co-operatives

Division 5 Mergers and transfers of engagements affecting participating

co-operatives

s. 396

If the State Registrar is not the appropriate Registrar, he or she must approve a transfer of engagements pursuant to an application under this Division if satisfied that the transfer has been approved under the provision of the corresponding co-operatives law of the participating jurisdiction that corresponds with subsection (1).

(3) A transfer of engagements takes effect on the day specified in the approval of the State Registrar.

[Section 395 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 150.]

### **396.** Effect of merger or transfer of engagements

In this section — (1)

> instrument means an instrument (other than this Act) that creates, modifies or extinguishes rights or liabilities (or would do so if lodged, filed or registered in accordance with any law) and includes any judgment, order and process of a court;

### original co-operative means —

- in the case of a transfer of engagements, the transferor co-operative; or
- in the case of a merger, each of the co-operatives that are (b) merging;

### successor co-operative means —

- in the case of a transfer of engagements, the transferee co-operative; or
- in the case of a merger, the co-operative formed by the (b) merger.
- (2) When a merger or transfer of engagements takes effect under this Division (the *transition day*), the following provisions apply to the extent necessary to give effect to the merger or transfer
  - persons who were members of the original co-operative (a) immediately before the transition day are members of the successor co-operative in accordance with its rules;

- (b) the assets of the original co-operative vest in the successor co-operative without the need for any conveyance, transfer, assignment or assurance;
- the rights and liabilities of the original co-operative become the rights and liabilities of the successor co-operative;
- all proceedings by or against the original co-operative (d) that are pending immediately before the transition day are taken to be proceedings pending by or against the successor co-operative;
- any act, matter or thing done or omitted to be done by, to or in respect of the original co-operative before the transition day is (to the extent to which that act, matter or thing has any force or effect) to be taken to have been done or omitted by, to or in respect of the successor co-operative;
- a reference in an instrument or in any document of any kind to the original body is to be read as, or as including, a reference to the new body.
- The operation of this section is not to be regarded (3)
  - as a breach of contract or confidence or otherwise as a (a) civil wrong; or
  - as a breach of any contractual provision prohibiting, (b) restricting or regulating the assignment or transfer of assets, rights or liabilities; or
  - as giving rise to any remedy by a party to an instrument, or as causing or permitting the termination of any instrument, because of a change in the beneficial or legal ownership of any asset, right or liability.

[Section 396 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 151.]

page 327 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

### Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 14 Participating co-operatives

Division 5 Mergers and transfers of engagements affecting participating

s. 397

### 397. Division applies instead of certain other provisions of this Act

- This Division applies instead of Part 12 Division 1, in relation to (1) the merger of a State co-operative with a participating co-operative.
- This Division applies instead of Part 12 Division 1, in relation to (2) a transfer of engagements between a State co-operative and a participating co-operative.

[Section 397 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 199.]

# Part 15 — Supervision and protection of co-operatives

# Division 1A — Examining a person about a co-operative

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 152.]

# 398A. Application of Corporations Act: court-directed examinations

A co-operative is declared to be an applied Corporations legislation matter for the purposes of the *Corporations* (*Ancillary Provisions*) *Act 2001* Part 3 in relation to the Corporations Act Part 5.9 Division 1.

[Section 398A inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 152.]

# Division 1 — Supervision and inspection

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 153.]

## 398. Definitions Terms used

In this Division —

co-operative venture means —

- (a) any corporation or unit trust formed by a co-operative or in the formation of which a co-operative participated; or
- (b) any partnership, joint venture or association of persons or bodies formed or entered into by a co-operative;

*place* includes all or part of a structure, building, aircraft, vehicle, vessel and place, whether built on or not;

*relevant documents* means books or other documents that relate to the promotion, formation, membership, control, transactions, dealings, business or property of a co-operative.

[Section 398 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 154.]

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 329

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Part 15 Supervision and protection of co-operatives

**Division 1** Supervision and inspection

s. 399

# 399. Co-operative includes subsidiaries, participating co-operatives and co-operative ventures

A reference in this Division to a co-operative includes a reference to each of the following —

- (a) a participating co-operative;
- (b) a subsidiary of a co-operative or participating co-operative;
- (c) a co-operative venture;
- (d) a co-operative or participating co-operative, or a subsidiary of either, or a co-operative venture, that is in the course of being wound-up or has been deregistered.

[Section 399 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 155.]

# 400. Appointment of inspectors

The Registrar may appoint a person as an inspector under this Act if —

- (a) the chief executive officer of the department considers the person has the necessary expertise or experience to be an inspector; or
- (b) the person has satisfactorily finished training approved by the chief executive officer of the department.

[Section 400 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 156.]

## 401. Registrar and investigators have functions of inspectors

The Registrar, and any investigator exercising functions under Division 2, have and may exercise all the functions of an inspector and for that purpose are to be considered to be inspectors.

# 402. Inspector's identity card

(1) The Registrar must give each inspector an identity card.

- The identity card must (2)
  - contain a recent photo of the person; and
  - (b) be signed by the person; and
  - (c) identify the person as an inspector.
- (3) A person who stops being an inspector must return the person's identity card to the Registrar as soon as possible, but within 21 days, after the person stops being an inspector, unless the person has a reasonable excuse.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.

This section does not prevent the giving of a single identity card (4) to a person for this and other Acts or for other purposes.

[Section 402 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 200.]

### 403. Production or display of inspector's identity card

- An inspector may exercise a power in relation to someone only (1) if—
  - (a) the inspector first produces the inspector's identity card for the other person's inspection; or
  - the inspector has the inspector's identity card displayed (b) so it is clearly visible to the other person.
- (2) However, if for any reason it is not practicable to comply with subsection (1) before exercising the power, the inspector must produce the identity card for inspection by the person at the first reasonable opportunity.

### **404. Powers of inspector**

- (1) An inspector must act in accordance with the directions of the Registrar.
- The powers of an inspector may be limited (2)
  - under a regulation; or (a)
  - under a condition of appointment; or (b)

page 331 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

s. 405

by written notice given by the Registrar to the inspector.

### 405. Inspector's appointment conditions

- An inspector holds office on the conditions stated in the (1) instrument of appointment.
- (2) An inspector
  - if the appointment provides for a term of appointment, stops holding office at the end of the term; and
  - if the conditions of appointment provide, stops holding (b) office when the inspector stops holding another office stated in the appointment conditions (the *main office*); and
  - may resign by signed notice of resignation given to the Registrar.
- (3) However, an inspector may not resign from the office under this Act (the **secondary office**) if a term of employment to the main office requires the person to hold the secondary office.

#### 406. Entry of place

- An inspector may enter a place if
  - its occupier consents to the entry; or
  - the entry is authorised by a warrant; or (b)
  - it is a place on which the affairs or activities of a (c) co-operative are managed or conducted.
- (2) An inspector, without the occupier's consent or a warrant, may enter the land around the place to ask its occupier for consent to enter the place.

### 407. **Consent to entry**

This section applies if an inspector intends to ask an occupier of (1) a place to consent to the inspector or another inspector entering the place.

- (2) Before asking for the consent, the inspector must inform the occupier
  - (a) of the purpose of the entry; and
  - (b) that the occupier is not required to consent.
- (3) If the consent is given, the inspector may ask the occupier to sign an acknowledgment of the consent.
- (4) The acknowledgment must state
  - (a) that the occupier was informed
    - (i) of the purpose of the entry; and
    - (ii) that the occupier is not required to consent; and
  - (b) that the occupier gives an inspector consent to enter the place and exercise powers under this Act; and
  - (c) the time and date the consent was given.
- (5) If the occupier signs an acknowledgment of consent, the inspector must immediately give a copy to the occupier.
- (6) Subsection (7) applies to a court if
  - (a) a question arises, in a proceeding in or before the court, as to whether the occupier of a place consented to an inspector entering the place under this Act; and
  - (b) an acknowledgment under this section is not produced in evidence for the entry; and
  - (c) it is not proved the occupier consented to the entry.
- (7) The court may presume the occupier did not consent.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 333

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Supervision and inspection

s. 408

# 408. Inspectors may require certain persons to appear, answer questions and produce documents

- (1) An inspector may by notice in the form prescribed by the regulations
  - (a) require a co-operative to produce to the inspector at a time and place specified in the notice specified relevant documents relating to the co-operative; or
  - (b) require a person who is involved in the activities of a co-operative to produce to the inspector at a time and place specified in the notice specified relevant documents relating to the co-operative; or
  - (c) require a person who is involved in the activities of a co-operative
    - (i) to attend before the inspector at a time and place specified in the notice; and
    - (ii) to answer any questions put to the person by the inspector relating to the promotion, formation, membership, control, transactions, dealings, business or property of the co-operative.
- (2) A person is to be considered to be involved in the activities of a co-operative if the person
  - (a) is or has been an officer or employee of, or an agent, financial institution, legal practitioner, auditor or other person acting in any capacity for the co-operative; or
  - (b) has relevant documents relating to the co-operative in the person's possession or control; or
  - (c) was a party to the creation of relevant documents relating to the co-operative.
- (3) A person is not subject to any liability as a result of complying with a requirement made or purportedly made under this section.

page 334 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

### 409. Powers of inspectors on place entered

An inspector has the following powers on a place that the inspector is authorised to enter —

- power to search for evidence of a contravention of this
- power to search for relevant documents and to require a (b) person on the place to produce to the inspector relevant documents in the person's custody or under the person's control;
- (c) power to require a person on the place who is apparently involved in the management or conduct of the affairs or activities of a co-operative to answer questions or provide information;
- power to exercise the functions of an inspector under (d) section 410 in relation to relevant documents found on the place or produced to the inspector.

#### 410. Functions of inspectors in relation to relevant documents

- An inspector has the following powers in relation to a relevant (1) document found by an inspector on a place entered by the inspector or produced to the inspector pursuant to a requirement made under this Division
  - power to take possession of the document or secure it against interference:
  - (b) power to make copies, or take extracts from, the document;
  - power to require a person who was party to the creation (c) of the document to make a statement giving any explanation that the person is able to provide as to any matter relating to the creation of the document or the matters to which the document relates:
  - (d) power to retain possession of the document for the period necessary to enable the document to be inspected,

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 335

## Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 15 Supervision and protection of co-operatives

**Division 1** Supervision and inspection

s. 411

and copies of, or extracts from, the document to be made or taken.

- (2) While an inspector retains possession of a document, the inspector must permit a person who would be entitled to inspect the document were it not in the possession of the inspector to inspect the document at a reasonable time and make a copy of, or take extracts from, the document.
- (3) If an inspector takes possession of or secures against interference a relevant document and a person has a lien on the document, the inspector's actions do not prejudice the lien.

# 411. Protection from incrimination

- (1) A person is not excused from making a statement under a requirement under this Division on the ground that the statement might tend to incriminate the person.
- (2) If the person claims before making a statement that the statement might tend to incriminate him or her, the statement is not admissible in evidence against him or her in criminal proceedings other than proceedings under this Division.
- (3) Except as provided by subsection (2), a statement made by a person in compliance with a requirement under this Division may be used in evidence in any criminal or civil proceedings against the person.

### 412. Warrants

- (1) An inspector may apply to a magistrate for a warrant to enter a place.
- (2) The application must be sworn and state the grounds on which the warrant is sought.
- (3) The magistrate may refuse to consider the application until the inspector gives the magistrate all the information the magistrate requires about the application in the way the magistrate requires.

- (4) The magistrate may issue the warrant only if satisfied there are reasonable grounds
  - for suspecting the affairs or activities of a co-operative are being managed or conducted at the place; or
  - for suspecting there are relevant documents at the place; (b) or
  - (c) for suspecting
    - there is a particular thing or activity that may provide evidence of an offence against this Act; and
    - (ii) that thing or activity is at the place, or may be at the place, within the next 7 days.
- (5) The warrant must state
  - that the inspector may, with reasonable and necessary help and force, enter the place and exercise the inspector's powers under this Act; and
  - (b) the suspected offence (if any)for which the warrant was issued; and
  - any evidence that may be seized under the warrant; and (c)
  - the hours when the place may be entered; and (d)
  - (e) the date, within 7 days after the warrant's issue, when the warrant ends.

[Section 412 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 157.]

### 413. Warrants—: applications made other than in person

- (1) An inspector may apply for a warrant by phone, fax, radio or another form of communication if the inspector considers it necessary because of
  - urgent circumstances; or (a)
  - other special circumstances, including, for example, the (b) inspector's remote location.

page 337 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Part 15

Supervision and protection of co-operatives

**Division 1** 

Supervision and inspection

s. 413

- (2) Before applying for the warrant under subsection (1), the inspector must prepare an application stating the grounds on which the warrant is sought.
- The inspector may apply for the warrant before the application (3) is sworn.
- (4) After issuing the warrant, the magistrate must immediately fax a copy to the inspector if it is reasonably practicable to fax a copy.
- If it is not reasonably practicable to fax a copy to the (5) inspector —
  - (a) the magistrate must
    - tell the inspector what the terms of a warrant applied for under subsection (1) are; and
    - (ii) tell the inspector the date and time the warrant was issued;

and

- the inspector must complete a form of warrant (the (b) warrant form) and write on it —
  - (i) the magistrate's name; and
  - (ii) the date and time the magistrate issued the warrant: and
  - (iii) the warrant's terms.
- The facsimile warrant, or the warrant form properly completed (6) by the inspector, authorises the entry and the exercise of the other powers stated by the warrant issued by the magistrate.
- The inspector must, at the first reasonable opportunity, send the (7) magistrate
  - the sworn application; and (a)
  - if the inspector completed a warrant form, the completed (b) warrant form.
- On receiving the documents, the magistrate must attach them to (8) the warrant.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 338

- (9) Subsection (10) applies to a court if
  - a question arises, in a proceeding in or before the court, whether a power exercised by an inspector was authorised by a warrant issued under this section; and
  - the warrant is not produced in evidence. (b)
- (10)The court may presume the exercise of the power was not authorised by a warrant issued under this section, unless the contrary is proved.

### 414. **Entry with warrant**

- (1) Before executing a search warrant, the inspector named in the warrant or a person assisting the inspector must announce that the inspector is authorised by the warrant to enter the place and give any person at the place an opportunity to allow entry to the premises.
- The inspector or a person assisting the inspector need not (2) comply with subsection (1) if the inspector believes on reasonable grounds that immediate entry to the premises is required to ensure the effective execution of the search warrant is not frustrated.
- (3) If an occupier or another person who apparently represents the occupier is present at a place when a search warrant is being executed, the inspector must
  - identify himself or herself to the person by producing his or her identity card for inspection by the person; and
  - give to the person a copy of the execution copy of the (b) warrant.

### 415. General powers after entering places

(1) This section applies to an inspector who enters a place under this Part.

Supervision and inspection

- s. 416
  - (2) For monitoring or enforcing compliance with this Act, the inspector may —
    - (a) search any part of the place; and
    - (b) examine, inspect, photograph or film anything on the place; and
    - copy a document on the place; and (c)
    - (d) take into or onto the place any persons, equipment and materials the inspector reasonably requires for exercising a power under this Part; and
    - (e) require a person in the place to give the inspector reasonable help to exercise the powers mentioned in paragraphs (a) and (d).
  - A person required to give reasonable help under (3) subsection (2)(e) must comply with the requirement, unless the person has a reasonable excuse.
    - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.
  - If the help is required to be given to an inspector by
    - answering a question; or (a)
    - producing a document, other than a document required (b) to be kept under this Act,

it is a reasonable excuse for the person to fail to answer the question, or produce the document, if complying with the requirement might tend to incriminate the person.

[Section 415 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 158.]

#### 416. Power to seize evidence

- (1) An inspector who enters a place under this Part other than under a warrant may seize a thing in the place if
  - the inspector reasonably believes the thing is evidence of (a) an offence against this Act; and
  - seizure of the thing is consistent with the purpose of (b) entry as told to the occupier.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 340 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (2) An inspector who enters a place under this Part under a warrant may seize the evidence for which the warrant was issued.
- (3) An inspector may also seize a thing in a place referred to in subsection (1) or (2) if the inspector believes
  - (a) the thing is evidence of an offence against this Act; and
  - (b) the seizure is necessary to prevent the thing being hidden, lost or destroyed or used to continue or repeat the offence.

# 417. Receipt for seized things

- (1) As soon as possible after an inspector seizes a thing, the inspector must give a receipt for it to the person from whom it was seized.
- (2) However, if it is not practicable to comply with subsection (1), the inspector must leave the receipt at the place of seizure, in a reasonably secure way and in a conspicuous position.
- (3) The receipt must describe generally each thing seized and its condition.

# 418. Return of seized things

- (1) An inspector must return a seized thing to its owner at the end of
  - (a) 6 months; or
  - (b) if proceedings for an offence involving it are started within the 6 months, the proceedings and any appeal from the proceedings.
- (2) Despite subsection (1), the inspector must return the seized thing to the person immediately the inspector stops being satisfied its retention as evidence is necessary.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 341
Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Supervision and inspection

s. 419

# 419. Power to require name and address

- (1) This section applies if
  - (a) an inspector finds a person committing an offence against this Act; or
  - (b) an inspector finds a person in circumstances that lead, or has information that leads, the inspector to reasonably suspect the person has just committed an offence against this Act.
- (2) The inspector may require the person to state the person's name and address.
- (3) When making the requirement the inspector must warn the person it is an offence to fail to state the person's name or address, unless the person has a reasonable excuse.
- (4) The inspector may require the person to give evidence of the correctness of the stated name or address if the inspector reasonably suspects the stated name or address is false.
- (5) A person must comply with a requirement under subsection (2) or (4), unless the person has a reasonable excuse.Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$2 000.
- (6) A person does not commit an offence against subsection (5) if
  - (a) the person was required to state the person's name and address by an inspector who suspected the person had committed an offence against this Act; and
  - (b) the person is not proved to have committed the offence.

[Section 419 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 159.]

### **420.** False or misleading statements

- A person must not state anything to an inspector the person (1) knows is false or misleading in a material particular.
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$12 000, or imprisonment for one year, or both.
- It is enough for a prosecution notice lodged for an offence (2) against subsection (1) to state the statement was false or misleading to the person's knowledge without stating which.

[Section 420 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 160.]

### **421.** Power to require production of documents

- An inspector may require a person to produce to the inspector, for inspection, a document this Act requires the person to hold or keep.
- The person must produce the document, unless the person has a (2) reasonable excuse for not producing it.
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$12 000, or imprisonment for one year, or both.
- The inspector may keep a document that is produced (3)
  - to take an extract from the document; or
  - (b) to make a copy of it.
- (4) The inspector must return the document to the person as soon as practicable after taking the extract or making the copy.

[Section 421 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 161.]

### 422. False or misleading documents

A person must not give to the Registrar or an inspector a (1) document containing information the person knows is false or misleading in a material particular.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$12 000, or imprisonment for one year, or both.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 343 s. 423

- (2) Subsection (1) does not apply to a person who, when giving the document
  - tells the Registrar or inspector, to the best of the person's ability, how it is false, misleading or incomplete; and
  - (b) if the person has, or can reasonably get, the correct information, gives the correct information to the Registrar or inspector.
- It is enough for a prosecution notice lodged against a person for an offence against subsection (1) to state the document was false, misleading or incomplete to the person's knowledge without stating which.

[Section 422 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 162.]

### **423. Obstruction of inspectors**

(1) In this section —

*obstruct* includes hinder and attempt to obstruct.

- (2) A person must not obstruct an inspector, or a person helping an inspector, in the exercise of a power under this Act, unless the person has a reasonable excuse.
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$12 000, or imprisonment for one year, or both.
- If a person obstructs an inspector in the exercise of a power (3) under this Act and the inspector decides to exercise the power, the inspector must warn the person.
- (4) In warning the person, the inspector must tell the person
  - it is an offence to obstruct the inspector, unless the person has a reasonable excuse; and
  - the inspector considers the person's conduct is an (b) obstruction.

[Section 423 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 163.]

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 344 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

### 424. Copies or extracts of records to be admitted in evidence

- Subject to this section, in any legal proceedings, whether under (1) this Act or otherwise, a copy of or extract from a record relating to affairs of a co-operative is admissible in evidence as if it were the original record or the relevant part of the original record.
- A copy of or extract from a record is not admissible in evidence (2) under subsection (1) unless it is proved that the copy or extract is a true copy of the record or of the relevant part of the record.
- (3) For the purposes of subsection (2), evidence that a copy of or extract from a record is a true copy of the record or of a part of the record may be given either orally or by an affidavit or statutory declaration by a person who has compared the copy or extract with the record or the relevant part of the record.

### 425. **Privilege**

- A legal practitioner is entitled to refuse to comply with a requirement under section 408 or 410 relating to a relevant document if
  - the document contains a privileged communication made by or on behalf of or to the legal practitioner in his or her capacity as a legal practitioner; or
  - (b) the legal practitioner is not able to comply with the requirement without disclosing a privileged communication made by or on behalf of or to the legal practitioner in his or her capacity as a legal practitioner.
- (2) The legal practitioner is not entitled to refuse to comply with the requirement to the extent that he or she is able to comply with it without disclosing the privileged communication.
- (3) The legal practitioner is also not entitled to refuse to comply with the requirement if the person by or on behalf of whom the communication was made or (if the person is under administration under the Corporations Act Part 5.3A as applying under this Act, or in the course of being wound-up) the

page 345 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Part 15 Supervision and protection of co-operatives

**Division 2** Inquiries

s. 426

administrator or the liquidator agrees to the legal practitioner complying with the requirement.

- (4) If the legal practitioner refuses to comply with the requirement, he or she must immediately give in writing to the Registrar
  - (a) the name and address of the person to whom or by or on behalf of whom the communication was made, if known to the legal practitioner; and
  - (b) enough particulars to identify the document containing the communication, if the communication was made in writing.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$6 000.

[Section 425 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 200.]

# **Division 2** — Inquiries

# 426. Definitions Terms used

In this Division —

affairs of a co-operative includes —

- (a) the promotion, formation, membership, control, transactions, dealings, business and property of the co-operative; and
- (b) loans made to the co-operative; and
- (c) matters that are concerned with identifying people who are, or have been, financially interested in the success or failure, or apparent success or failure, of the co-operative or who are, or have been, able to control or influence materially the policies of the co-operative; and
- (d) the circumstances in which a person placed, withdrew or disposed of funds with, or loans to, the co-operative;

costs of an inquiry under this Division include —

(a) the expenses of, and incidental to, the inquiry; and

- (b) the expenses payable by the Registrar in proceedings instituted by the Registrar under this Division in the name of the co-operative the subject of the inquiry; and
- the part of the remuneration of an officer or employee of the State as the Minister decides is attributable to matters connected with the inquiry;

*investigator* means a person appointed under section 427; involved person, in relation to an inquiry into the affairs of a co-operative, means —

- (a) an officer of the co-operative; or
- a person who acts, or has at any time acted, as financial (b) institution, legal practitioner, auditor or actuary, or in another capacity, for the co-operative; or
- (c) a person who has, or at any time had, in his or her possession any property of the co-operative; or
- a person who is indebted to the co-operative; or (d)
- (e) a person who is capable of giving information relating to the affairs of the co-operative; or
- a person whom an investigator believes on reasonable (f) grounds to be a person referred to in paragraphs (a) to (e).

#### **427.** Appointment of investigators

- The chief executive officer of the department may appoint a (1) person or persons to hold an inquiry into the affairs of a co-operative if the chief executive officer considers that it is desirable to do so for the protection, or otherwise in the interests, of the public or of the members or creditors of the co-operative.
- The chief executive officer of the department may vary the (2) terms and conditions of appointment of an investigator if the investigator agrees to the variation.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 347 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Part 15 Supervision and protection of co-operatives

**Division 2** Inquiries

s. 428

- In the course of an inquiry into the affairs of a co-operative, an investigator may inquire into the affairs of a subsidiary of the co-operative that, if the subsidiary were the co-operative, would be affairs of the co-operative.
- An inquiry into the affairs of a subsidiary of a co-operative may (4) be conducted as if the subsidiary were the co-operative.

[Section 427 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 164.]

### 428. Powers of investigators

- An investigator inquiring into the affairs of a co-operative may, by giving an involved person a notice in a form approved by the Registrar, require the person
  - to produce any document of which the person has custody or control and that relates to those affairs; or
  - (b) to give the investigator all reasonable help with the inquiry; or
  - to appear before the investigator for examination on oath (c) or affirmation.
- An investigator may administer an oath or affirmation to an (2) involved person given a notice under subsection (1).
- An investigator may take possession of a document produced by (3) an involved person under subsection (1) and may retain it for the period that the investigator decides is necessary for the inquiry.
- (4) While an investigator retains possession of a document, the investigator must permit a person who would be entitled to inspect the document were it not in the possession of the investigator to inspect the document at any reasonable time and make a copy of, or take extracts from, the document.

### 429. Examination of involved person

- (1) A legal practitioner acting for an involved person
  - may attend an examination of the involved person by an investigator; and
  - (b) may, to the extent that the investigator permits, address the investigator and examine the involved person.
- An involved person is not excused from answering a question (2) asked by the investigator even if seeking to be excused on the ground of possible self incrimination.
- If an involved person answers a question of an investigator after having claimed possible self incrimination by doing so, neither the question nor the answer is admissible in evidence in any criminal proceedings other than
  - proceedings under section 431 for giving a false or misleading answer to the question; or
  - proceedings on a charge of perjury in respect of the (b) answer.
- (4) An involved person who attends for examination by an investigator is entitled to be paid the allowance and the expenses prescribed by the regulations.

### 430. **Privilege**

- An involved person who is a legal practitioner is entitled to (1) refuse to produce a document to an investigator if the document contains a privileged communication made by or on behalf of or to the legal practitioner in his or her capacity as a legal practitioner.
- The legal practitioner is not entitled to refuse to produce the (2) document if the person by or on behalf of whom the communication was made or, if the person is under administration under the Corporations Act Part 5.3A as applying under this Act, or in the course of being wound-up, the

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 349 Part 15

Supervision and protection of co-operatives

**Division 2** 

Inquiries

s. 431

administrator or the liquidator agrees to the legal practitioner producing the document.

- (3) If the legal practitioner refuses to comply with the requirement to produce a document, he or she must immediately give in writing to the investigator
  - the name and address of the person to whom or by or on behalf of whom the communication was made, if known to the legal practitioner; and
  - enough particulars to identify the document.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$6 000.

[Section 430 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 200.]

### 431. Offences by involved person

- (1) An involved person must not
  - fail to comply with a lawful requirement of an investigator without showing reasonable cause for the failure; or
  - give an investigator information knowing the (b) information to be false or misleading in a material particular; or
  - when appearing before an investigator (c)
    - make a statement knowing the statement to be false or misleading in a material particular; or
    - fail to be sworn or to make an affirmation.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$24 000, or imprisonment for 2 years, or both.

- If an investigator considers that a failure by a person to comply (2) with a requirement of the investigator is an offence under subsection (1)(a), the investigator may certify the failure to the Supreme Court and the Court may then
  - order the involved person to comply with the requirement of the investigator within a stated period; or

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

instead of, or in addition to, making that order, punish the involved person as for a contempt of the Court if satisfied that there was no lawful excuse for the failure to comply with the requirement of the investigator.

[Section 431 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 165.]

### 432. Offences relating to documents

If an inquiry into the affairs of a co-operative is being held under this Division, a person who –

- conceals, destroys, mutilates or alters a document relating to the co-operative; or
- sends, or causes to be sent, out of the State a document (b) or other property that belongs to, or is under the control of, the co-operative,

commits an offence unless it is established that the person charged did not intend to defeat, delay or obstruct the inquiry.

Penalty: a fine of \$12 000, or imprisonment for one year, or both.

[Section 432 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 166.]

### 433. **Record of examination**

- Except as provided by section 429, a record of an examination (1) may be used in proceedings against the person examined, but this does not preclude the admission of other written or oral evidence.
- A person examined is, on written application made to the investigator, entitled to a free copy of the record of examination.
- The Registrar may provide a legal practitioner with a copy of a (3) record of examination made by an investigator if the Registrar is satisfied that the legal practitioner is conducting, or is in good faith contemplating, legal proceedings in respect of affairs of the co-operative to which the record relates.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 351

Inquiries

s. 434

- A legal practitioner must not (4)
  - use a copy of a record of examination otherwise than for the preparation for, institution of, or conduct of, legal proceedings; or
  - publish or communicate the record or any part of it for (b) any other purpose.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$6 000.

[Section 433 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 200.]

### 434. Report of investigator

- An investigator may, and if directed by the Registrar to do so (1) must, make interim reports to the Registrar on any inquiry being held by the investigator.
- As soon as practicable after the end of an inquiry, the (2) investigator must report to the Registrar
  - the opinion of the investigator in relation to the affairs of the co-operative the subject of the inquiry; and
  - (b) the findings on which the opinion is based.
- An investigator's report may include a recommendation as to (3) whether
  - a direction should be made under section 437(3); or (a)
  - an application should be made under section 437(4) (b) or (5); or
  - (c) a direction and an application should both be made.
- A report by an investigator may be accompanied by any document of which the investigator has taken possession after being produced under this Division, in which case the Registrar
  - may retain the document for the period that the Registrar considers necessary in order to decide whether legal proceedings should be instituted as a result of the inquiry; and

page 352 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (b) may retain the document for the further period that the Registrar considers to be necessary to enable legal proceedings to be instituted and prosecuted; and
- may permit the use of the document for legal (c) proceedings instituted as a result of the inquiry; and
- (d) must permit inspection of the document by a person who would be entitled to inspect it if it were returned to its former custody; and
- may permit inspection of the document by another (e) person while it is in the possession of the Registrar but only if the Registrar considers that the person has an interest in the inquiry and, because of that interest, refusal of the inspection would be unjust.

### 435. **Proceedings following inquiry**

- (1) If legal proceedings are to be, or have been, instituted by the Registrar as a result of an inquiry under this Division, the Registrar may, by written notice, require a person who, in relation to the inquiry, was an involved person to give all assistance in connection with the proceedings as the person is reasonably able to give.
- The Supreme Court may, on the application of the Registrar, (2) order a person to comply with a requirement under subsection (1) if the person has failed to do so.
- (3) If the Registrar considers that, as a result of an inquiry under this Division, legal proceedings should, in the public interest, be instituted by a co-operative for the recovery of
  - damages for fraud or other misconduct in connection with the affairs of the co-operative; or
  - (b) property of the co-operative,

the Registrar may institute and prosecute the proceedings in the name of the co-operative.

**Part 15** Supervision and protection of co-operatives

**Division 2** Inquiries

s. 436

# 436. Admission of investigator's report as evidence

- (1) A document certified by the Registrar as being a copy of a report of an inquiry under this Division is admissible as evidence of any findings made by the investigator.
- (2) Subsection (1) does not authorise the admission of evidence that is inadmissible under section 429.

# 437. Costs of inquiry

- (1) The costs of an inquiry under this Division are to be paid out of money appropriated by Parliament.
- (2) At the direction of the Minister, the Registrar must act under one or more of subsections (3), (4) and (5).
- (3) The Registrar may, by written notice given to a co-operative, direct the co-operative to pay to the State all or part of the costs of an inquiry under this Division into the affairs of the co-operative.
- (4) If proceedings are instituted by the Registrar under section 435 in the name of a co-operative, the Supreme Court may, in the course of the proceedings and on the application of the Registrar, order that all or part of the costs of the inquiry that led to the proceedings be paid to the State by a specified party to the proceedings.
- (5) If a person is convicted of an offence in proceedings certified by the Registrar to be the result of an inquiry into the affairs of a co-operative, the Supreme Court may, on the application of the Registrar made at the time of the conviction or not more than 14 days later, order the convicted person to pay to the State all or part of the costs of the inquiry.
- (6) A direction or an order under this section must state
  - (a) the amount to be paid; and
  - (b) the time or times for payment; and
  - (c) the manner of payment.

An amount that has not been paid by a person in accordance with a direction or an order under this section is recoverable from the person by the Registrar as a debt payable to the State.

### Division 3 — Prevention of fraud etc.

#### 438. **Falsification of books**

- An officer, former officer, employee, former employee, member or former member of a co-operative who engages in conduct that results in the concealment, destruction, mutilation or falsification of
  - any securities of or belonging to the co-operative; or
  - (b) any books affecting or relating to the affairs of the co-operative; or
  - any record required to be sent, kept or delivered under (c) this Act,

is guilty of an offence.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$10 000, or imprisonment for 2 years, or both.

- Where matter that is used or intended to be used in connection (2) with the keeping of any books affecting or relating to affairs of a co-operative is recorded or stored in an illegible form by means of a mechanical device, an electronic device or any other device, a person who
  - records or stores by means of that device matter that the person knows to be false or misleading in a material particular; or
  - engages in conduct that results in the destruction, (b) removal or falsification of matter that is recorded or stored by means of that device, or has been prepared for the purpose of being recorded or stored, or for use in compiling or recovering other matter to be recorded or stored by means of that device; or

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 355

Prevention of fraud etc.

s. 439

- (c) having a duty to record or store matter by means of that device, fails to record or store matter by means of that device
  - (i) with intent to falsify any entry made or intended to be compiled, wholly or in part, from matter so recorded or stored; or
  - (ii) knowing that the failure so to record or store the matter will render false or misleading in a material particular other matter so recorded or stored.

is guilty of an offence.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$10 000, or imprisonment for 2 years, or both.

(3) It is a defence to a charge arising under subsection (1) or (2)(b) if the defendant proves that the defendant acted honestly and that in all the circumstances the act or omission constituting the offence should be excused.

[Section 438 inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 167.]

# 439. Fraud or misappropriation

- (1) A person must not
  - (a) by false representation or imposition, obtain possession of any property of a co-operative; or
  - (b) having property of a co-operative in his or her possession, withhold or misapply it or wilfully apply part of it to purposes other than purposes authorised by the rules of the co-operative or this Act.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$6 000.

(2) A person who is found guilty of an offence under subsection (1) must, if ordered to do so by the court, deliver up all the property and repay all money improperly applied.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$6 000.

[Section 439 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 200.]

### 440. Offering or paying commission

A person must not offer or pay a commission, fee or reward, whether pecuniary or otherwise, to an officer of a co-operative in relation to a transaction or proposed transaction between the person and the co-operative.

Penalty: a fine of \$6 000.

### 441. **Accepting commission**

An officer of a co-operative must not accept a commission, fee (1) or reward, whether pecuniary or otherwise, from a person in relation to a transaction or proposed transaction between the person and the co-operative.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$6 000.

An officer of a co-operative who commits an offence under (2) subsection (1) is liable to make good to the co-operative double the value or amount of the commission, fee or reward.

[Section 441 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 200.]

### 442. False statements in loan application etc.

- A person must not in or in relation to an application, request or (1) demand for money made to or of a co-operative
  - give information or make a statement to the co-operative or an officer, employee or agent of the co-operative knowing it to be false or misleading in a material particular; or
  - proffer to the co-operative or an officer, employee or agent of the co-operative any information or statement provided by another person knowing it to be false or misleading in a material particular.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$6 000.

If a person is found guilty of an offence under subsection (1), a co-operative from which money has been obtained by the person in relation to the commission of the offence may exercise all

page 357 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

s. 443

rights under a mortgage or other security given to it by the person to secure the repayment of money that it could exercise if there were a breach of a covenant or of a term of a contract by which the security was given.

(3) The co-operative may exercise the rights whether the mortgage or other security was executed by the person alone or by the person and another person or other persons.

[Section 442 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 200.]

# Division 4 — Miscellaneous powers of the Registrar

### 443. Application for special meeting or inquiry

- (1) The Registrar must, on the application of a majority of the members of the board or of not less than one third in number of the members of a co-operative
  - call a special meeting of the co-operative; or
  - hold, or appoint an inspector to hold, an inquiry into the affairs of the co-operative or of a subsidiary of the co-operative.
- An application must be supported by the evidence that the (2) Registrar directs for the purpose of showing that the applicants have good reason for requiring the meeting or inquiry and that the application is made without malicious motive.
- (3) Notice of the application must be given to the co-operative as the Registrar directs.
- The applicants must give security for the expenses of the (4) meeting or inquiry as the Registrar directs.

### 444. Holding of special meeting

The Registrar may direct the time and place at which a special (1) meeting of a co-operative under this Division is to be held and the matters that are to be discussed and decided at the meeting.

**Division 4** 

- The Registrar must give such notice to members of the holding (2) of the special meeting as the Registrar considers appropriate. despite any provision in the co-operative's rules as to the giving of notice.
- The special meeting has all the powers of a meeting called in (3) accordance with the rules of the co-operative and has power to appoint its own chairman, despite a rule of the co-operative to the contrary.
- (4) The Registrar or another person nominated by the Registrar may attend and address the meeting.

## 445. Expenses of special meeting or inquiry

The expenses of and incidental to a special meeting called or an inquiry held under this Division, including under section 446, must be defrayed in the proportions the Registrar directs —

- by the applicants, if any; or (a)
- (b) out of the funds of the co-operative to which the meeting or inquiry related or whose subsidiary was the subject of the inquiry; or
- by any officer, member, former officer or former (c) member of the co-operative.

#### 446. Power to hold special inquiry into co-operative

The Registrar may without an application hold, or appoint an inspector to hold, an inquiry into the working and financial condition of a co-operative or a subsidiary of a co-operative.

#### 447. Special meeting following inquiry

- On completion of any inquiry under this Division, the Registrar (1) may call a special meeting of the co-operative.
- Sections 444 and 445 apply to such a meeting. (2)

## Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 15 Supervision and protection of co-operatives **Division 4** Miscellaneous powers of the Registrar

s. 448

## Information and evidence 448.

- (1) On an application for registration of a co-operative or registration or approval of a rule or document under this Act, the Registrar may require from the applicant information and evidence as may be reasonable in order to show that the application should be granted.
- (2) The Registrar may require from any co-operative such information and evidence as may be reasonable in order to show that the co-operative is genuinely carrying on business in accordance with the provisions of this Act.
- The Registrar may require from a co-operative evidence as the (3) Registrar considers appropriate of all matters required to be done and of the entries in any document required to be given to the Registrar under this Act.

## 449. Extension or abridgment of time

- (1) The Registrar may grant an extension of, or may abridge, a time for doing anything required to be done by a co-operative or a participating co-operative by this Act or by a co-operative by the rules of a co-operative on the terms, if any, as the Registrar decides.
- (2) The Registrar may grant an extension of time even if the time for doing the thing has expired.

[Section 449 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 168.]

## **450.** Power of Registrar to intervene in proceedings

- (1) The Registrar may intervene in proceedings relating to a matter arising under this Act.
- When the Registrar intervenes in proceedings, the Registrar is (2) taken to be a party to the proceedings and, subject to this Act, has all the rights, duties and liabilities of a party to the proceedings.

- (3) The Registrar may appear and be represented in any proceedings in which the Registrar wishes to intervene under this section
  - by a person to whom the Registrar has delegated the Registrar's functions under this Act or the functions relating to a matter to which the proceedings relate; or
  - by an employee of the public service who is engaged in (b) the administration of this Act; or
  - (c) by a legal practitioner.

**Division 1** 

The Registrar

# s. 451

# Part 16 — Administration of this Act

# Division 1 — The Registrar

# 451. Registrar of Co-operatives

The Commissioner as defined in the *Fair Trading Act 2010* section 6 is the Registrar of Co-operatives for the purposes of this Act.

[Section 451 amended by: No. 58 of 2010 s. 180.]

# 452. Deputy Registrar and other staff

(1) In this section —

*departmental officer* means a public service officer employed in the department;

designation means a designation under subsection (2);

*employed* in the department includes seconded to perform functions or services for, or duties in the service of, the department;

*public service officer* has the meaning given in the *Public Sector Management Act 1994* section 3(1).

- (2) The Registrar is to designate a departmental officer to be a deputy registrar and other departmental officers to be assistant registrars.
- (3) There are to be as many assistant registrars as are necessary to perform the functions conferred on assistant registrars by this Act or any other written law.
- (4) A person ceases to be a deputy registrar or an assistant registrar if the designation of the person is revoked or ceases to have effect.
- (5) The power to make a designation includes
  - (a) the power to revoke a designation previously made; and

- the power to designate a person to perform functions of (b) another person who has that designation when it is impractical for that other person to perform the functions.
- A designation ceases to have effect if the person designated (6) ceases to be a departmental officer.
- The Registrar cannot delegate the power to make a designation (7) to another person.
- (8) These are to be in writing
  - a designation; and
  - a revocation of a designation.

[Section 452 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 169.]

## **453. Delegation by Registrar**

- Subject to section 452, the Registrar may delegate to a person any power or duty of the Registrar under another provision of this Act.
- The delegation must be in writing signed by the Registrar. (2)
- (3) The delegation may expressly authorise the delegate to further delegate the power or duty.
- (4) A person exercising or performing a power or duty that has been delegated to the person under or as authorised under this section, is to be taken to do so in accordance with the terms of the delegation unless the contrary is shown.
- Nothing in this section limits the ability of the Registrar to (5) perform a function through an officer or agent.

## **454.** Registers to be kept by Registrar

The Registrar is to keep a register of co-operatives, in addition (1) to the Register of Co-operatives Charges established under Schedule 3 clause 18.

Part 16 Administration of this Act

**Division 1** The Registrar

s. 455

- The Registrar must record in a register documents, relating to an (2) entity or thing or proposed entity mentioned in subsection (1), that are specified by the Registrar by order published in the Gazette and anything else required by this Act to be recorded in the Register.
- (3) The obligation to keep the Register of Co-operative Charges established under Schedule 3 clause 18 ceases on the day after the end of the period of 7 years beginning at the registration commencement time as defined in Schedule 3 clause 4A.

[Section 454 amended by: No. 42 of 2011 s. 42; No. 7 of 2016 s. 170.7

## 455. **Keeping of registers**

- The Registrar must keep, in addition to the registers referred to (1) in section 454, any other registers that the Registrar considers necessary or desirable for the purposes of this Act.
- (2) Subject to section 454(2), a register must be kept in the form and contain the particulars that the Registrar thinks fit.
- Subject to section 456, any document lodged with, furnished to (3) or registered by the Registrar under this Act must be kept in the office of the Registrar.

## **456.** Disposal of records by Registrar

Subject to the State Records Act 2000, the Registrar may, if the Registrar considers that it is no longer necessary or desirable to retain them, destroy or dispose of any of the following —

- an annual return or balance sheet lodged more than 7 years ago;
- a document creating or evidencing a charge, or the (b) complete or partial satisfaction of a charge, if a memorandum of satisfaction of the charge was registered more than 7 years ago;

- a document, other than the rules or a document affecting the rules of a co-operative, that was lodged, given or registered more than 15 years ago;
- a document lodged, given or registered in relation to a (d) co-operative that was dissolved or ceased to be registered more than 15 years ago;
- a document of which a transparency or electronic image is incorporated in the register kept by the Registrar or is otherwise kept in the office of the Registrar.

## 457. **Inspection of registers**

- (1) Subject to subsection (2) a person may
  - inspect the registers kept by the Registrar, on payment of the fee, if any, prescribed by the regulations; and
  - inspect documents kept by the Registrar relating to a (b) co-operative and prescribed by the regulations, on payment of the fee, if any, prescribed by the regulations; and
  - obtain an extract from a register inspected under (c) paragraph (a), on payment of the fee prescribed by the regulations; and
  - obtain a certified copy of a document that the person (d) may inspect under paragraph (b), on payment of the fee prescribed by the regulations; and
  - obtain a copy of a document that the person may inspect under paragraph (b), on payment of the fee prescribed by the regulations.
- (2) A person who is not a member cannot inspect a membership list kept by the Registrar.
- If a copy of a document or an extract of information contained in a document and recorded in a register is produced for inspection, a person is not entitled under subsection (1) to require the production of the original of that document.

Part 16 Administration of this Act

**Division 1** The Registrar

s. 458

On and after the day after the end of the period of 7 years (4) beginning at the registration commencement time as defined in Schedule 3 clause 4A, this section has no effect in relation to the Register of Co-operative Charges referred to in clause 18 of that Schedule.

[Section 457 amended by: No. 42 of 2011 s. 43.]

## **458.** Approvals by Registrar

- This section applies to a provision of this Act that imposes a (1) requirement for the Registrar's approval of any action or thing.
- The Registrar may indicate in writing to an applicant for such an (2) approval that the approval is taken to have been granted at the end of a specified period unless the Registrar informs the applicant in writing within that period that the approval has not been granted or is still being considered.

## **459. Lodgment of documents**

A document is not lodged under this Act unless —

- all information required to be provided in or with the (a) document is provided; and
- (b) the fee, if any, prescribed by the regulations has been paid.

#### **460.** Way of lodging

- Subject to section 459, it is sufficient compliance with a (1) requirement under this Act that a document be lodged with the Registrar if the Registrar receives a copy of the document by facsimile or electronic transmission.
- (2) If the Registrar receives from a person a copy of a document under subsection (1), the Registrar may require that person to produce and lodge the original within the time specified by the Registrar.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 366 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

If the person does not comply with a requirement of the Registrar within the specified time, the person is to be taken not to have lodged the document.

#### 461. Power of Registrar to refuse to register or reject documents

- The Registrar may refuse to register or may reject a document (1) submitted to the Registrar if the Registrar considers that the document —
  - (a) contains matter contrary to law; or
  - (b) contains matter, that in a material particular, is false or misleading in the form or context in which it is included;
  - (c) by reason of an omission or misdescription, has not been duly completed; or
  - does not comply with the requirements of this Act; or (d)
  - contains any error, alteration or erasure; or (e)
  - (f) if submitted in electronic form, is not readily accessible by the Registrar so as to be useable by the Registrar.
- If the Registrar refuses to register or rejects a document under (2) subsection (1), the Registrar may request
  - that the document be appropriately amended; or
  - (b) that a fresh document be submitted in its place; or
  - if the document has not been duly completed, that a (c) supplementary document in the form approved by the Registrar be submitted.

# Division 2 — Protection from liability

## 462. Particular persons protected from liability

An action in tort does not lie against a person for anything that (1) the person has done, in good faith, in the performance or purported performance of a function under this Act.

Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 16 Administration of this Act

**Division 3** Evidence

s. 463

- The Registrar and the State are also relieved of any liability that (2) either of them might otherwise have had for a person having done anything as described in subsection (1).
- The protection given by this section applies even though the (3) thing done as described in subsection (1) may have been capable of being done whether or not this Act had been enacted.
- In this section, a reference to the doing of anything includes a (4) reference to an omission to do anything.

## Division 3 — Evidence

## 463. **Certificate of registration**

- (1) A certificate of registration of a co-operative issued under this Act is evidence that the co-operative is incorporated under this Act and that all the requirements of this Act in relation to registration have been complied with.
- (2) This section does not affect a provision of this Act for the winding-up or deregistration of the co-operative or the cancellation of its registration.

#### 464. Certificate evidence

- If a function under this Act is conferred or imposed on the Registrar as a consequence of something being done or omitted to be done within a specified period, the Registrar may certify
  - that the thing had or had not been done within that (a) period; or
  - (b) that the thing had or had not been done by a specified date.
- (2) The Registrar may issue a certificate stating that a requirement of this Act specified in the certificate
  - had, or had not, been complied with at a date or within a period specified in the certificate; or

- had been complied with at a date specified in the certificate but not before that date.
- (3) The Registrar may issue a certificate stating that on a date specified in the certificate a body specified in the certificate was not or had ceased to be registered as a co-operative under this Act.
- A certificate given by the Registrar under this section is (4) evidence of the matters stated in the certificate.

#### 465. Records kept by co-operatives

- (1) A record kept by a co-operative under a requirement of this Act is admissible in evidence in any proceedings and is evidence of any matter stated or recorded in the record.
- (2) A document purporting to be a record kept by a co-operative is, unless the contrary is proved, taken to be a record kept by the co-operative under a requirement of this Act.
- A copy of an entry in a record regularly kept by a co-operative (3) in the course of its business is, if verified by statutory declaration of the secretary to be a true copy of the entry, to be received in evidence in any case where and to the same extent as the original entry itself is admissible.

#### 466. **Minutes**

- (1) Every entry in the minutes purporting to be a minute of the business transacted at a meeting of a co-operative or of the board, and purporting to have been signed by the chairman at a subsequent meeting, is evidence that the business recorded in the minute was transacted at the meeting and that the meeting was properly convened and held.
- An entry in the minutes of a meeting of a co-operative to the (2) effect that a resolution was carried or carried unanimously, or was lost, is evidence of the fact without proof of the number or proportion of votes recorded for or against the resolution.

page 369 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Part 16 Administration of this Act

by Evidence

s. 467

## 467. Official certificates

- (1) A certificate of registration given by the Registrar must be received in evidence as if it were the original certificate.
- (2) A certificate of registration or other official document relating to a co-operative signed by or bearing the seal of the Registrar is to be received in evidence without further proof.
- (3) A copy of rules certified by the Registrar to be a true copy of the rules of a co-operative is evidence of the registered rules of the co-operative.

# 468. The Registrar and proceedings

- (1) Judicial notice must be taken of the signature or the facsimile of the signature, by whatever process it is produced, and seal of any person who holds or has held the office of Registrar, if the signature or facsimile signature or seal purports to be attached to a certificate or other official document.
- (2) This section extends to a copy of the rules of a co-operative certified by the Registrar to be a true copy of its registered rules.
- (3) In any proceedings, no proof is required, until evidence is given to the contrary, of the appointment of the Registrar or a former Registrar.

## **469.** Rules

A printed copy of the rules of a co-operative verified by statutory declaration of the secretary of the co-operative to be a true copy of its registered rules is, in any proceedings, evidence of the rules.

# 470. Registers

The register of directors, members and shares kept by a co-operative as required by section 230(1)(a) is evidence of the particulars directed or authorised by or under this Act to be inserted in the register.

[Division 4 (s. 471-473) deleted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 171.]

# Part 17 — Legal proceedings and other matters

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 172.]

# Division 1 — Offences, enforcement and remedies

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 172.]

[474. Deleted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 173.]

# 475. Notice to be given of conviction for offence

If a co-operative or an officer of a co-operative is convicted of an offence against a provision of this Act, the co-operative must, within 28 days after the conviction is recorded, give to each member of the co-operative notice of —

- (a) the conviction; and
- (b) any penalty imposed; and
- (c) the nature of the offence.

# 476. Secrecy

(1) In this section —

divulge, in relation to information, means —

- (a) to communicate the information orally; or
- (b) to make available a document containing the information; or
- to make available anything from which, by electronic process or otherwise, the information may be obtained; or
- (d) to communicate the information in any other manner;

**repealed** *Act* means the *Companies (Co-operative) Act 1943* or the *Co-operative and Provident Societies Act 1903*.

(2) A person who is, or at any time was, engaged in the administration of this Act or a repealed Act must not, except as

provided by this section, record, make use of or divulge information obtained in the course of the administration.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$6 000.

- (3) Subsection (2) does not apply to
  - the recording, making use of or divulging of information in the course of the administration of this Act; or
  - (b) the recording or making use of information for the purpose of divulging it as permitted by subsection (4) or (5); or
  - the divulging of information as permitted by subsection (4).
- Information may be divulged (4)
  - for the purposes of criminal proceedings; or
  - (b) for the purposes of any proceedings under this Act or a corresponding co-operatives law or of an inquiry authorised by legislation of this State or of another jurisdiction; or
  - (c) with the consent of the person to whom the information
  - under a requirement imposed under legislation of this (da) State or of another jurisdiction; or
    - (d) under section 381; or
    - under a reciprocal arrangement under section 485.
- Information may be divulged to (5)
  - (a) the Minister; or
  - the Registrar or a participating Registrar; or (ba)
  - (b) the Treasurer; or
  - the Commissioner of State Revenue; or (c)
  - (d) the Auditor General; or

- the Commissioner of Taxation, a Second Commissioner of Taxation or a Deputy Commissioner of Taxation holding office under a law of the Commonwealth; or
- the Australian Securities and Investments Commission; (f)
- (g) the person who, under a law of another jurisdiction, administers a law of the jurisdiction that relates to taxation or the imposition of a duty; or
- the Corruption and Crime Commission if the Registrar (h) has received a written request, under the Corruption, Crime and Misconduct Act 2003 for the information; or
- a person seeking information under an arrangement (i) under section 381 or 485; or
- a police officer exercising functions as a police officer; (i)
- (k) a person nominated by a person referred to in paragraphs (a) to (g); or
- any person, to whom, in the opinion of the Registrar, it (1) is in the public interest that the information be divulged.
- (6) For the purposes of this section, a person is, or was, engaged in the administration of this Act or a repealed Act if the person exercises, or at any time exercised, a function as
  - the Registrar holding office under this Act or a repealed (a) Act; or
  - an inspector appointed under this Act or a repealed Act; (b)
  - (c) an investigator appointed under this Act; or
  - (d) a person appointed or employed for the purposes of this Act or a repealed Act.

[Section 476 amended-by: No. 35 of 2014 s. 39; No. 7 of 2016 s. 174 and 200.1

s. 477

#### **477.** False or misleading statements

(1) A person must not, in a document required for the purposes of this Act or lodged with the Registrar make, or authorise the making of, a statement knowing it to be false or misleading in a material particular.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$12 000.

- (2) A person must not, from a document required for the purposes of this Act or lodged with the Registrar omit, or authorise the omission of, anything knowing that the omission makes the document false or misleading in a material particular.
  - Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$12 000.
- (3) A person who, in a document required for the purposes of this Act or lodged with the Registrar makes, or authorises the making of, a statement that is false or misleading in a material particular commits an offence unless it is proved that the person had taken reasonable precautions aimed at avoiding the making or authorising of false or misleading statements in such a document.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$6 000.

If an omission makes a document required for the purposes of this Act or lodged with the Registrar misleading in a material respect, a person who made or authorised the omission commits an offence unless it is proved that the person had taken reasonable precautions aimed at avoiding the making or authorising of omissions that would make such a document false or misleading.

Penalty for this subsection: a fine of \$6 000.

[Section 477 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 200.]

**Division 1** 

## 478. Further offence for continuing failure to do required act

- (1) If a provision of this Act requires an act to be done, the obligation to do the act continues until the act is done
  - even if a person has been convicted of an offence in relation to the failure to do the act; and
  - even if the provision required the act to be done within a (b) particular period or before a particular time and that period has ended or that time has passed.
- (2) If a person is convicted of an offence (a *primary conviction*) for a failure to do the act, whether it is the first or a second or subsequent offence in relation to the failure, and the failure to do the act continues after the time of the conviction, the person commits a further offence for that continuing failure.
- (3) That further offence is constituted by the failure to do the act during the period (the *further offence period*) that begins with the primary conviction and ends when proceedings for the further offence are commenced or the act concerned is done. whichever happens first.
- Proceedings for the further offence are taken to have been (4) commenced on the day on which the information for the further offence is laid or on an earlier day specified in the information for that purpose.
- The maximum penalty for the further offence is the penalty (5) worked out by multiplying \$50 by the number of days in the further offence period.

[Section 478 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 175.]

#### **479.** Civil remedies

If a co-operative, in making, guaranteeing or raising any loan or (1) receiving any deposit, contravenes this Act or a rule of the co-operative, the civil rights and liabilities of the co-operative or any other person in respect of the recovery of the loan or deposit

## Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 17 Legal proceedings and other matters **Division 1** s. 480A

Offences, enforcement and remedies

are not affected or prejudiced by the contravention, but the money becomes immediately payable.

(2) The same remedies may be had for the recovery of the loan or deposit and for the enforcement of any security for it as if there had not been a contravention of this Act or of the rules of the co-operative.

## 480A. Order against person concerned with co-operative

In this section — (1)

eligible applicant, in relation to a co-operative, means —

- the Registrar; or
- (b) a liquidator or provisional liquidator of the co-operative;
- an administrator of the co-operative; or (c)
- (d) an administrator of a deed executed by the co-operative under the Corporations Act as applying under section 323; or
- a person authorised in writing by the Registrar to make an application under this section in relation to the co-operative.
- Subject to subsection (3), where, on application by an eligible (2) applicant, the Supreme Court is satisfied that –
  - a person is guilty of fraud, negligence, default, breach of (a) trust or breach of duty in relation to a co-operative; and
  - (b) the co-operative has suffered, or is likely to suffer, loss or damage as a result of the fraud, negligence, default, breach of trust or breach of duty,

the court may make such order or orders as it thinks appropriate against or in relation to the person (including either or both of the orders specified in subsection (4)) and may so make an order against or in relation to a person even though the person may have committed an offence in respect of the matter to which the order relates.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 376 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (3) The Supreme Court must not make an order against a person under subsection (2) unless the court has given the person the opportunity —
  - (a) to give evidence; and
  - to call witnesses to give evidence; and (b)
  - (c) to bring other evidence in relation to the matters to which the application relates; and
  - to employ, at the person's own expense, a legal (d) practitioner to put to the person, or to any other witness, such questions as the court considers just for the purpose of enabling the person to explain or qualify any answers or evidence given by the person.
- (4) The orders that may be made under subsection (2) against a person include
  - an order directing the person to pay money or transfer (a) property to the co-operative; and
  - (b) an order directing the person to pay to the co-operative the amount of the loss or damage.
- Nothing in this section prevents any person from instituting any (5) other proceedings in relation to matters in respect of which an application may be made under this section.

[Section 480A inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 176.]

#### 480. **Injunctions**

- (1) This section applies to conduct that constituted, constitutes or would constitute
  - a contravention of this Act; or (a)
  - attempting to contravene this Act; or (b)
  - aiding, abetting, counselling or procuring a person to (c) contravene this Act; or
  - inducing or attempting to induce, whether by threats, (d) promises or otherwise, a person to contravene this Act; or

- (e) being in any way, directly or indirectly, knowingly concerned in, or party to, the contravention by a person of this Act; or
- (f) conspiring with others to contravene this Act.
- (2) On the application of
  - (a) the Registrar; or
  - (b) a person whose interests are affected by conduct engaged in by another person,

the Supreme Court, if satisfied that conduct is conduct to which this section applies, may grant an injunction, on the terms the Court considers appropriate, restraining a person from engaging in the conduct and, if the Court considers it appropriate, requiring that other person to do any act or thing.

- (3) If the Supreme Court considers it appropriate, the Court may grant an interim injunction pending a decision on the application.
- (4) The Supreme Court may discharge or vary an injunction granted under this section.
- (5) The power of the Supreme Court to grant an injunction restraining a person from engaging in conduct may be exercised
  - (a) whether or not it appears to the Court that the person intends to engage again, or to continue to engage, in the conduct; and
  - (b) whether or not the person has previously engaged in the conduct; and
  - (c) whether or not there is an imminent danger of substantial damage to another person if the first-mentioned person engages in the conduct.

- (6) The power of the Supreme Court to grant an injunction requiring a person to do an act or thing may be exercised
  - (a) whether or not it appears to the Court that the person intends to refuse or fail again, or to continue to refuse or fail, to do that act or thing; and
  - (b) whether or not the person has previously refused or failed to do that act or thing; and
  - (c) whether or not there is an imminent danger of substantial damage to any person if the first-mentioned person refuses or fails to do that act or thing.
- (7) If the Supreme Court has power under this section to grant an injunction restraining a person from engaging in particular conduct, or requiring a person to do a particular act or thing, the Court may, either in addition to or in substitution for the grant of the injunction, order that person to pay damages to any other person.

# 481A. Undertakings

- (1) The Registrar may accept a written undertaking given by a person in connection with a matter relating to a contravention of this Act or where the Registrar has reasonable grounds to believe there may be a contravention of this Act.
- (2) Without limiting subsection (1), the Registrar may accept a written undertaking given by the person that the person will do either or both of the following
  - (a) refrain from conduct that constitutes a contravention of this Act;
  - (b) take action to prevent or remedy a contravention of this Act.
- (3) The person may withdraw or vary an undertaking at any time, if the person has first obtained the consent of the Registrar.

## Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 17 Legal proceedings and other matters
Division 1 Offences, enforcement and remedies

s. 481B

- (4) The consent of the Registrar is required for the purposes of subsection (3) even if the undertaking purports to authorise a withdrawal or variation of the undertaking without that consent.
- (5) If the Registrar accepts an undertaking given by a person, the Registrar must not proceed against the person in respect of the conduct specified in the undertaking, unless it appears to the Registrar that the person has contravened the undertaking.
- (6) Subsection (5) does not apply to an application by the Registrar for an order under section 481C.

[Section 481A inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 177.]

# 481B. Offence of contravention of undertaking

A person who contravenes an undertaking accepted by the Registrar commits an offence.

Penalty: a fine of \$6 000.

[Section 481B inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 177.]

# 481C. Enforcement order on application with consent of person giving undertaking

- (1) The Registrar, with the consent of the person who gave an undertaking, may apply, at any time, to the Supreme Court for an order directing the person to comply with the undertaking.
- (2) On an application under subsection (1), the Supreme Court may by order direct the person to comply with the undertaking.
- (3) This section does not limit section 481D.

[Section 481C inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 177.]

## 481D. Enforcement orders after contravention of undertaking

- (1) If the Supreme Court is satisfied, on the application of the Registrar, that a person has contravened an undertaking accepted by the Registrar, the court may make any or all of the following orders
  - an order prohibiting the person from engaging in specified conduct;
  - an order directing the person to take specified action to (b) comply with the undertaking;
  - (c) an order directing the person to pay to the Registrar an amount up to the amount of any financial benefit that the person has obtained directly or indirectly and that is reasonably attributable to the contravention of the undertaking;
  - any order that the court considers appropriate directing (d) the person to compensate any other person who has suffered loss, injury or damage as a result of the contravention of the undertaking;
  - any other order that the court considers appropriate. (e)
- (2) The Supreme Court may make an interim order under subsection (1)(a) pending final determination of the application.
- The Supreme Court may, on the application of the Registrar or (3) the person in respect of whom the order was made, vary or discharge an order under subsection (1)(a).
- (4) An order under subsection (1)(a) may be made subject to such conditions as the Supreme Court thinks appropriate.
- The Supreme Court must not make an order under this section (5) (other than an interim order) unless satisfied on the balance of probabilities that proper grounds for the order have been established.
- If a co-operative or other corporation is found to have (6) contravened an undertaking, each officer of the co-operative or

page 381 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Legal proceedings and other matters Offences, enforcement and remedies

s. 481E

other corporation is taken to have so breached the undertaking if the officer knowingly authorised or permitted the breach, and the Supreme Court may make, against the officer, all or any of the orders specified in subsection (1) that the court thinks appropriate.

[Section 481D inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 177.]

# 481E. Copy of undertaking

The Registrar must give a copy of an undertaking under section 481A to the person who gave the undertaking.

[Section 481E inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 177.]

# 481F. Registration of undertakings

- (1) The Registrar must register each undertaking in the register of co-operatives.
- (2) The register of co-operatives must include the following
  - (a) the name and address of the person who gave the undertaking;
  - (b) the date of the undertaking;
  - (c) a copy of the undertaking.
- (3) The Registrar may withhold information relating to an undertaking from inclusion in the register of co-operatives if the Registrar is satisfied that
  - (a) the information consists of personal details of an individual not involved in a contravention or possible contravention to which the undertaking relates; or
  - (b) the information is commercial-in-confidence; or
  - (c) disclosure of the information would be against the public interest.
- (4) If information is withheld under this section from inclusion in the register of co-operatives, the register must include a statement that information has been withheld in relation to the

page 382 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

undertaking concerned and of the grounds on which it has been withheld.

- (5) For the purposes of this section, information is commercial-in-confidence if
  - its disclosure would place a person at a substantial commercial disadvantage in relation to present or potential contractual negotiations or arrangements; or
  - it is of a kind prescribed by the regulations as being commercial-in-confidence.

[Section 481F inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 177.]

## 481G. Double jeopardy

If—

- an act or omission constitutes an offence under this Act (a) and under a corresponding co-operatives law of a participating jurisdiction; and
- the offender has been punished for that offence under (b) the corresponding co-operatives law of the participating jurisdiction,

the offender is not liable to be punished for the offence under this Act.

[Section 481G inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 177.]

#### 481H. Time limit for starting proceedings for offence

(1) In this section —

> relevant day means the day on which the Co-operatives Amendment Act 2016 section 177 comes into operation.

Proceedings for an offence under this Act that is alleged to have (2) been committed on or after the relevant day can be instituted no later than 5 years after the alleged commission of the offence.

Part 17 Legal proceedings and other matters

**Division 2** Civil consequences of contravening civil penalty provisions

s. 481I

(3) Proceedings for an offence under this Act that is alleged to have been committed before the relevant day can be instituted no later than 3 years after the alleged commission of the offence.

[Section 481H inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 177.]

# 481I. Authorisation to start proceedings for offence

Proceedings for an offence under this Act may be started only by the Registrar or a person authorised in writing by the Registrar to start the proceedings.

[Section 481I inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 177.]

# 481. Proceedings for recovery of fine or penalty imposed by rules

Proceedings for the recovery of any fine or penalty imposed by the rules of a co-operative may be instituted only by the co-operative.

[Section 481 inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 177.]

# Division 2 — Civil consequences of contravening civil penalty provisions

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 178.]

## 482A. Terms used

In this Division —

*civil penalty provision* means a provision referred to in section 482B;

*compensation order* means an order under section 482E; *pecuniary penalty order* means an order under section 482D.

[Section 482A inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 178.]

#### 482B. **Declarations of contravention**

- If the Supreme Court is satisfied that a person has contravened (1) one of the following provisions, it must make a declaration of contravention —
  - (a) section 207(2);
  - (b) section 208(1);
  - (c) section 208(2);
  - (d) section 209(1);
  - (e) section 209(2);
  - section 210(1); (f)
  - (g) section 210(3);
  - section 244ZZO(1); (h)
  - without limiting paragraph (h) (i)
    - section 244W(2); (i)
    - the Corporations Act section 318 as applying (ii) under section 244ZA of this Act;
  - any of the following provisions of the Corporations Act (i) relating to debentures as applying under section 250 of this Act
    - section 674(2); (i)
    - (ii) section 674(2A);
    - (iii) section 675(2);
    - (iv) section 675(2A);
    - section 1041A; (v)
    - section 1041B(1); (vi)
    - section 1041C(1); (vii)
    - section 1041D; (viii)
    - section 1043A(1); (ix)
    - section 1043A(2); (x)

Legal proceedings and other matters

**Division 2** Civil consequences of contravening civil penalty provisions

s. 482C

- (k) the Corporations Act section 588G(2) as applying under section 337 of this Act.
- (2) A declaration of contravention must specify the following
  - (a) the court that made the declaration;
  - (b) the civil penalty provision that was contravened;
  - (c) the person who contravened the provision;
  - (d) the conduct that constituted the contravention.

[Section 482B inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 178.]

## 482C. Declaration of contravention is conclusive evidence

A declaration of contravention is conclusive evidence of the matters referred to in section 482B(2).

[Section 482C inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 178.]

# 482D. Pecuniary penalty orders

- (1) The Supreme Court may order a person to pay a pecuniary penalty of up to \$200 000 if
  - (a) a declaration of contravention by the person has been made under section 482B; and
  - (b) the contravention
    - (i) materially prejudices the interests of the co-operative or its members; or
    - (ii) materially prejudices the co-operative's ability to pay its creditors; or
    - (iii) is serious.
- (2) The penalty is a civil debt payable to the Registrar on behalf of the State.
- (3) The Registrar and the State may enforce the order as if it were an order made in civil proceedings against the person to recover a debt due from the person.

page 386 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

(4) The debt arising from the order is taken to be a judgment debt. [Section 482D inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 178.]

# 482E. Compensation orders

- (1) The Supreme Court may order a person to compensate a co-operative for damage suffered by the co-operative if
  - (a) the person has contravened a civil penalty provision in relation to the co-operative; and
  - (b) the damage resulted from the contravention.
- (2) The order must specify the amount of the compensation.
- (3) A compensation order may be made under this section
  - (a) whether or not a declaration of contravention has been made under section 482B; and
  - (b) whether or not the person has been convicted of an offence for contravening the civil penalty provision.
- (4) In determining the damage suffered by the co-operative for the purposes of making a compensation order, profits made by any person resulting from the contravention are to be included.
- (5) A compensation order may be enforced as if it were a judgment of the Supreme Court.

[Section 482E inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 178.]

# 482F. Who may apply for a declaration or order

- (1) The Registrar may apply for a declaration of contravention, a pecuniary penalty order or a compensation order.
- (2) The co-operative may apply for a compensation order.
- (3) The co-operative may intervene in an application for a declaration of contravention or a pecuniary penalty order in relation to the co-operative.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 387

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

## Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 17 Legal proceedings and other matters Division 2 Civil consequences of contravening civil penalty provisions s. 482G

- (4) If a co-operative intervenes under subsection (3), the co-operative is entitled to be heard on all matters other than whether the declaration or order should be made.
- (5) No person may apply for a declaration of contravention, a pecuniary penalty order or a compensation order unless permitted by this section.
- (6) An application for a compensation order may be made whether or not a declaration of contravention has been made under section 482B.

[Section 482F inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 178.]

## 482G. Time limit for application for a declaration or order

Proceedings for a declaration of contravention, a pecuniary penalty order, or a compensation order, may be started no later than 6 years after the contravention.

[Section 482G inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 178.]

## 482H. Civil evidence and procedural rules for declarations and civil penalty orders

The Supreme Court must apply the rules of evidence and procedure for civil matters when hearing proceedings for —

- a declaration of contravention; or
- (b) a pecuniary penalty order.

[Section 482H inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 178.]

#### 482I. Civil proceedings after criminal proceedings

The Supreme Court must not make a declaration of contravention or a pecuniary penalty order against a person for a contravention if the person has been convicted of an offence constituted by conduct that is substantially the same as the conduct constituting the contravention.

[Section 482I inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 178.]

# 482J. Criminal proceedings during civil proceedings

- (1) Proceedings for a declaration of contravention or pecuniary penalty order against a person are stayed if
  - (a) criminal proceedings are started or have already been started against the person for an offence; and
  - (b) the offence is constituted by conduct that is substantially the same as the conduct alleged to constitute the contravention.
- (2) The proceedings for the declaration or order may be resumed if the person is not convicted of the offence.
- (3) If the person is convicted of the offence, the proceedings for the declaration or order are dismissed.

[Section 482J inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 178.]

# 482K. Criminal proceedings after civil proceedings

Criminal proceedings may be started against a person for conduct that is substantially the same as conduct constituting a contravention of a civil penalty provision regardless of whether —

- (a) a declaration of contravention has been made against the person; or
- (b) a pecuniary penalty order has been made against the person; or
- (c) a compensation order has been made against the person; or
- (d) the person has been disqualified from managing co-operatives under Part 9 Division 2A.

[Section 482K inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 178.]

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 389

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Part 17 Legal proceedings and other matters

Civil consequences of contravening civil penalty provisions **Division 2** 

s. 482L

## 482L. Evidence given in proceedings for penalty not admissible in criminal proceedings

- (1) Evidence of information given or evidence of production of documents by an individual is not admissible in criminal proceedings against the individual if
  - the individual previously gave the evidence or produced the documents in proceedings for a pecuniary penalty order against the individual for a contravention of a civil penalty provision (whether or not the order was made); and
  - the conduct alleged to constitute the offence is (b) substantially the same as the conduct that was claimed to constitute the contravention.
- Subsection (1) does not apply to a criminal proceeding in (2) respect of the falsity of the evidence given by the individual in the proceedings for the pecuniary penalty order.

[Section 482L inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 178.]

## 482M. Relief from liability for contravention of civil penalty provision

In this section — (1)

## eligible proceedings —

- means proceedings for a contravention of a civil penalty provision, including
  - proceedings under section 482E; and
  - proceedings under the Corporations Act section 588M or 588W as applying under section 337 of this Act;

and

- (b) does not include proceedings for an offence, except so far as the proceedings relate to the question of whether the Supreme Court should make an order under
  - section 482E; or

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 390 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- the Corporations Act section 588K as applying under section 337 of this Act.
- (2) If—
  - (a) eligible proceedings are brought against a person; and
  - in the proceedings it appears to the Supreme Court that (b) the person has, or may have, contravened a civil penalty provision but that —
    - (i) the person has acted honestly; and
    - (ii) having regard to all the circumstances of the case (including, where applicable, those connected with the person's appointment as an officer, or employment as an employee, of a co-operative), the person ought fairly to be excused for the contravention.

the Supreme Court may relieve the person either wholly or partly from a liability to which the person would otherwise be subject, or that might otherwise be imposed on the person, because of the contravention.

- In determining under subsection (2) whether a person ought (3) fairly to be excused for a contravention of the Corporations Act section 588G as applying under section 337 of this Act, the matters to which regard is to be had include, but are not limited to —
  - (a) any action the person took with a view to appointing an administrator of the co-operative; and
  - when that action was taken; and (b)
  - the results of that action. (c)
- If a person thinks that eligible proceedings will or may be begun against them, they may apply to the Supreme Court for relief.
- On an application under subsection (4), the court may grant (5) relief under subsection (2) as if the eligible proceedings had been begun in the court.

page 391 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Part 17 Legal proceedings and other matters

**Division 3** Miscellaneous

s. 482N

- For the purposes of subsection (2) as applying for the purposes (6) of a case tried by a judge with a jury
  - a reference in that subsection to the Supreme Court is a reference to the judge; and
  - the relief that may be granted includes withdrawing the (b) case in whole or in part from the jury and directing judgment to be entered for the defendant on such terms as to costs as the judge thinks appropriate.
- (7) Nothing in this section limits, or is limited by, section 482N.

[Section 482M inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 178.]

# **Division 3** — Miscellaneous

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 178.]

## 482N. Power to grant relief

- (1) If, in any civil proceeding against a person to whom this section applies for negligence, default, breach of trust or breach of duty in a capacity as such a person, it appears to the Supreme Court
  - that the person is or may be liable in respect of the (a) negligence, default or breach but that the person has acted honestly; and
  - that, having regard to all the circumstances of the case, (b) including those connected with the person's appointment, the person ought fairly to be excused for the negligence, default or breach,

the Supreme Court may relieve the person either wholly or partly from liability on such terms as the court thinks fit.

- (2) Where a person to whom this section applies has reason to apprehend that any claim will or might be made against the person in respect of any negligence, default, breach of trust or breach of duty in a capacity as such a person
  - the person may apply to the Supreme Court for relief; and
  - (b) the Supreme Court has the same power to relieve the person as it would have had under subsection (1) if it had been a court before which proceedings against the person for negligence, default, breach of trust or breach of duty had been brought.
- Where a case to which subsection (1) applies is being tried by a (3) judge with a jury, the judge after hearing the evidence may
  - if he or she is satisfied that the defendant ought pursuant to that subsection to be relieved either wholly or partly from the liability sought to be enforced against the person, withdraw the case in whole or in part from the jury; and
  - (b) forthwith direct judgment to be entered for the defendant on such terms as to costs or otherwise as the judge thinks proper.
- (4) This section applies to a person who is
  - an officer or employee of a co-operative; or
  - an auditor of a co-operative, whether or not the person is (b) an officer or employee of the co-operative; or
  - an expert in relation to a matter (c)
    - relating to a co-operative; and
    - (ii) in relation to which the civil proceeding has been taken or the claim will or might arise;

or

(d) a receiver, receiver and manager, liquidator or other person appointed or directed by the Supreme Court to

Division 3

Miscellaneous

s. 4820

carry out any duty under this Act in relation to a co-operative.

[Section 482N inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 178.]

## **4820. Irregularities**

- (1) In this section, unless the contrary intention appears
  - a reference to a proceeding under this Act is a reference to any proceeding whether a legal proceeding or not; and
  - a reference to a procedural irregularity includes a (b) reference to
    - the absence of a quorum at a meeting of a co-operative, at a meeting of directors or creditors of a co-operative, or at a joint meeting of creditors and members of a co-operative; and
    - a defect, irregularity or deficiency of notice or (ii) time.
- A proceeding under this Act is not invalidated because of any (2) procedural irregularity unless the Supreme Court is of the opinion that the irregularity has caused or may cause substantial injustice that cannot be remedied by any order of the court and by order declares the proceeding to be invalid.
- A meeting held for the purposes of this Act, or a meeting notice (3) of which is required to be given in accordance with the provisions of this Act, or any proceeding at such a meeting, is not invalidated only because of the accidental omission to give notice of the meeting or the non-receipt by any person of notice of the meeting, unless the Supreme Court, on the application of the person concerned, a person entitled to attend the meeting or the Registrar, declares proceedings at the meeting to be void.
- A meeting held for the purposes of this Act, or a meeting notice (4) of which is required to be given in accordance with the provisions of this Act, or any proceeding at such a meeting, is not invalidated only because of the inability of a person to access the notice of meeting, unless the Supreme Court, on the

page 394 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- application of the person concerned, a person entitled to attend the meeting or the Registrar, declares proceedings at the meeting to be void.
- (5) If a member does not have a reasonable opportunity to participate in a meeting of members, or part of a meeting of members, held at 2 or more venues, the meeting will only be invalid on that ground if
  - (a) the Supreme Court is of the opinion that
    - (i) a substantial injustice has been caused or may be caused: and
    - (ii) the injustice cannot be remedied by any order of the Supreme Court;

and

- (b) the Supreme Court declares the meeting or proceeding (or that part of it) invalid.
- (6) Subject to the following provisions of this section but without limiting the generality of any other provision of this Act, the Supreme Court may, on application by any interested person, make all or any of the following orders, either unconditionally or subject to such conditions as the court imposes
  - (a) an order declaring that any act, matter or thing purporting to have been done, or any proceeding purporting to have been instituted or taken, under this Act or in relation to a co-operative is not invalid by reason of any contravention of a provision of this Act or a provision of the constitution of a co-operative;
  - (b) an order directing the rectification of any register kept by the Registrar under this Act;
  - (c) an order relieving a person in whole or in part from any civil liability in respect of a contravention of a kind referred to in paragraph (a);
  - (d) an order extending the period for doing any act, matter or thing or instituting or taking any proceeding under

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 395 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Division 3

Miscellaneous

s. 482P

this Act or in relation to a co-operative (including an order extending a period where the period concerned ended before the application for the order was made) or abridging the period for doing such an act, matter or thing or instituting or taking such a proceeding,

and may make such consequential or ancillary orders as the court thinks fit.

- (7) An order may be made under subsection (6)(a) or (c) notwithstanding that the contravention referred to in the paragraph concerned resulted in the commission of an offence.
- (8) The Supreme Court must not make an order under this section unless it is satisfied
  - (a) in the case of an order referred to in subsection (6)(a)
    - (i) that the act, matter or thing, or the proceeding, referred to in that paragraph is essentially of a procedural nature; or
    - (ii) that the person or persons concerned in or party to the contravention acted honestly; or
    - (iii) that it is just and equitable that the order be made:

and

- (b) in the case of an order referred to in subsection (6)(c) that the person subject to the civil liability concerned acted honestly; and
- (c) in every case that no substantial injustice has been or is likely to be caused to any person.

[Section 4820 inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 178.]

# 482P. Civil proceedings not to be stayed

No civil proceedings under this Act are to be stayed merely because the proceeding discloses, or arises out of, the commission of an offence.

[Section 482P inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 178.]

#### 482Q. Standard of proof

Where, in proceedings other than proceedings for an offence, it is necessary to establish, or for the court to be satisfied, for any purpose relating to a matter arising under this Act, that —

- a person has contravened a provision of this Act; or
- default has been made in complying with a provision of (b) this Act; or
- an act or omission was unlawful by virtue of a provision (c) of this Act; or
- a person has been in any way, by act or omission, (d) directly or indirectly, knowingly concerned in or party to a contravention of, or a default in complying with, a provision of this Act,

it is sufficient if the matter referred to in paragraph (a), (b), (c) or (d) is established, or the court is so satisfied, as the case may be, on the balance of probabilities.

[Section 482Q inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 178.]

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 397

# Part 18 — General

#### 482. Co-operative ceasing to exist

- (1) As soon as practicable after a co-operative ceases to exist, other than on the deregistration of the co-operative under the provisions of the Corporations Act as applying under section 316, the Registrar must deregister the co-operative by registering the cessation and cancelling the registration of the co-operative.
- The Registrar may remove from the register the name of a (2) co-operative that has been deregistered or otherwise ceased to exist.
- (3) A co-operative that has transferred its engagements to another co-operative is taken to have ceased to exist.

[Section 482 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 179.]

#### 483. Service of documents on co-operative

- (1) A document may be served on a co-operative or a participating co-operative
  - by posting it to the registered office of the co-operative (a) or participating co-operative; or
  - by leaving it at the registered office of the co-operative (b) or participating co-operative with a person who appears to have reached 16 years of age; or
  - if a liquidator or administrator of the co-operative or (c) participating co-operative has been appointed — by post; or
  - (d) if a liquidator or administrator of the co-operative or participating co-operative has been appointed by the Registrar
    - if the liquidator or administrator (as the case may (i) be) is registered with ASIC — by leaving it at the address of the office of the liquidator or

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 398

- administrator (as the case may be) in the most recent notice of that address lodged with ASIC; or
- (ii) if the liquidator or administrator (as the case may be) is not registered with ASIC by leaving it at the address of the office of the liquidator or administrator (as the case may be) in the most recent notice of that address lodged with the Registrar;

or

- (e) if a liquidator or administrator of the co-operative or participating co-operative has been appointed by someone else by leaving it at the address of the office of the liquidator or administrator (as the case may be) in the most recent notice of that address lodged with ASIC.
- (2) For the purpose of serving a document under this section by post, it is properly addressed if it is addressed to the registered office of the co-operative or the participating co-operative.
- [(3) deleted]
- (4) This section does not affect the operation of any provision of a law or of the rules of a court authorising a document to be served on a co-operative or a participating co-operative in another way.

[Section 483 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 180.]

# 484. Service on member of co-operative

- (1) A notice required under this Act to be given to a member of a co-operative must be in writing.
- (2) A notice or other document required under this Act to be given to a member of a co-operative may be given
  - (a) personally; or
  - (b) by leaving it with a person who appears to be 16 years of age or more at the member's address; or

- (c) by post; or
- (d) by faxing it or emailing it to a fax number or email address provided by the person; or
- (e) by sending it to the member by other electronic means (if any) nominated by the member; or
- (f) by publishing the notice in a newspaper circulating generally in this State or in the area served by the co-operative, if
  - (i) the co-operative is a non-distributing co-operative; or
  - (ii) the member's whereabouts are unknown to the co-operative; or
  - (iii) the Registrar permits notice to be given to members of the co-operative in that way.
- (3) Subsection (2) does not apply in relation to reports provided to members under section 244V.

[Section 484 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 181.]

# 485. Reciprocal arrangements

- (1) If a reciprocal arrangement with another jurisdiction or country is in force, the Registrar
  - (a) may, at the request of the appropriate official of the other jurisdiction or country, give the official information or documents relating to a co-operative or a participating co-operative; and
  - (b) may ask the appropriate official of the other jurisdiction or country to give the Registrar documents or information relating to an organisation that, under the arrangement, is an organisation corresponding to a co-operative or a participating co-operative.
- (2) A reciprocal arrangement with another jurisdiction or country is an arrangement made between the Minister and a representative

of the government of the other jurisdiction or country under which it is agreed —

- that the Registrar will comply with a request referred to in subsection (1)(a); and
- that a request made by the Registrar to an official (b) designated in the arrangement as the appropriate official for the purposes of subsection (1)(b) will be complied with.

[Section 485 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 182.]

#### Translations of documents 486.

A requirement imposed under this Act to give or lodge a document or make a document available for inspection is, in the case of a document that is not in the English language, taken to include a requirement that a translation of the document be given, lodged or made available for inspection at the same time.

#### 487. **Disclosure statements**

A disclosure statement under this Act may only include a statement by a person, or a statement said in the disclosure statement to be based on a statement by a person, if —

- the person has consented to the statement being included in the disclosure statement in the form and context in which it is included; and
- (b) the disclosure statement states that the person has given this consent; and
- the person has not withdrawn this consent before the disclosure statement is approved by, or registered with, the Registrar.

[Section 487 inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 183.]

#### 488. **Approval of forms**

The Registrar may approve forms for use under this Act.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 401

#### 489A. Approvals to be in writing

Unless otherwise provided, an approval by the Registrar under this Act is to be given in writing.

[Section 489A inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 184.]

#### 489. Regulation making power

- The Governor may make regulations prescribing all matters that (1) are required or permitted by this Act to be prescribed or are necessary or convenient to be prescribed for giving effect to the purposes of this Act.
- Without limiting subsection (1), regulations may be made for or (2) in relation to the following
  - the making of applications for the exercise of a function by the Registrar;
  - (b) the way documents are lodged with the Registrar, including electronic lodgment and lodgment by facsimile;
  - fees to be paid in relation to the administration of this (c) Act including
    - fees for lodgment of any documents under this Act; and
    - (ii) additional fees for late lodgment of any documents under this Act.
- A regulation may create an offence punishable by a penalty of a (3) fine not exceeding \$2 000.

#### 490. Companies (Co-operative) Act 1943 repealed

The Companies (Co-operative) Act 1943 is repealed.

#### 491. Co-operative and Provident Societies Act 1903 repealed

The Co-operative and Provident Societies Act 1903 is repealed.

# Part 19 — Transitional and savings provisions

# **Division 1 — Preliminary**

#### 492. Terms used in this Part

In this Part —

co-operative company means a co-operative company registered under the Companies (Co-operative) Act 1943 Part VI;

former Act means —

- in relation to a co-operative company, the *Companies* (Co-operative) Act 1943; and
- in relation to a registered society, the Co-operative and (b) Provident Societies Act 1903;

registered society means a society registered or deemed to be registered under the Co-operative and Provident Societies Act 1903;

transition period means the period beginning on the day on which this section comes into operation and ending on the day before sections 490 and 491 come into operation.

#### 493. Interpretation Act 1984 not affected

The transitional and savings provisions of this Act do not prejudice or affect the application of the Interpretation Act 1984 to and in relation to the repeals effected by sections 490 and 491.

#### 494. **Transitional regulations**

If there is no sufficient provision in this Act for dealing with a transitional matter, regulations under this Act may prescribe all matters that are required or necessary or convenient to be prescribed for dealing with the matter.

Transitional and savings provisions Part 19

Division 2 Prohibition on registration under former Act

s. 495

- (2) Regulations made under subsection (1) may provide that specified provisions of this Act —
  - (a) do not apply; or
  - apply with specified modifications, (b)

to or in relation to any matter.

- If regulations under subsection (1) provide that a specified state of affairs is taken to have existed, or not to have existed, on and from a day that is earlier than the day on which the regulations are published in the Gazette but not earlier than the day this Act comes into operation, the regulations have effect according to their terms.
- (4) In subsections (2) and (3) **specified** means specified or described in the regulations.
- (5) If regulations contain a provision referred to in subsection (3), the provision does not operate so as —
  - (a) to affect in a manner prejudicial to any person (other than the State), the right of that person existing before the day of publication of those regulations; or
  - to impose liabilities on any person (other than the State (b) or an authority of the State) in respect of anything done or omitted to be done before the day of publication of those regulations.

# Division 2 — Prohibition on registration under former Act

495. Prohibition on registration under Companies (Co-operative) Act 1943 or Co-operative and Provident Societies Act 1903

During the transition period, a corporation cannot —

- register as a co-operative company under the Companies (Co-operative) Act 1943 Part VI; or
- register under the Companies (Co-operative) Act 1943 (b) Part XI; or

page 404 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

**Division 3** 

register as a co-operative and provident society under the Co-operative and Provident Societies Act 1903.

# Division 3 — Transfer to incorporation under this Act

#### 496. Co-operative companies and registered societies to register under this Act

- Unless subsection (2) applies, a co-operative company or a (1) registered society must apply for registration under Part 2 Division 5 not later than 3 months before the end of the transition period.
- A co-operative company or a registered society is not required (2) to register as a co-operative under this Act if it has
  - applied for incorporation under another written law, and (a) not had that application refused; or
  - in the case of a co-operative company, applied to the (b) Court for an order under the *Companies (Co-operative)* Act 1943 Part IV Division 12 sanctioning a scheme for reconstruction or amalgamation that will, when implemented, result in the dissolution of the company, and not had that application refused; or
  - in the case of a registered society, passed a special resolution under the Co-operative and Provident Societies Act 1903 section 41 or 42 to amalgamate or transfer its engagements and is proceeding to give effect to that resolution; or
  - in the case of a registered society, voted under the (d) Co-operative and Provident Societies Act 1903 section 46 to dissolve the society and is proceeding towards dissolution; or
  - commenced to be wound-up.
- The Companies (Co-operative) Act 1943 section 176A does not (3) prevent a co-operative company from becoming registered as a co-operative under this Act.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 405 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

The Co-operative and Provident Societies Act 1903 section 42 (4) does not prevent a registered society from becoming registered as a co-operative under this Act.

#### 497. Decision of Registrar to register co-operative company or registered society

- (1) If a co-operative company or a registered society fails to comply with section 496(1) the Registrar may decide to register
  - the company or society as a co-operative bearing the corporate name determined by the Registrar; and
  - (b) rules for the co-operative, the content of which is determined by the Registrar under subsection (2).
- The rules for the co-operative are the model rules amended (2)
  - as the Registrar considers necessary having regard to the circumstances of the co-operative; and
  - in the case of a co-operative company, to comply with the Companies (Co-operative) Act 1943 section 176C.
- If the Registrar decides under this section to register a (3) co-operative company or registered society as a co-operative the Registrar must
  - ensure registration under the former Act is cancelled;
  - (b) issue to the co-operative a certificate of registration, and a copy of its rules; and
  - publish notice of the issue of the certificate in the (c) Gazette.
- On issue of the certificate of registration (4)
  - registration and incorporation take effect; and (a)
  - (b) section 35 applies as if a co-operative company or registered society registered under this section was a corporation registered under Part 2 Division 5.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 406

# Division 4 — General transitional provisions

#### 498. Special resolutions, applications to the Court and court orders

- A special resolution or court order is not to be given effect under this section if to do so would cause a transferred co-operative to be in contravention of this Act.
- (2) If immediately before the transfer day a transferred co-operative, as previously incorporated, has passed a special resolution and the resolution has not been given effect, the resolution is to be given effect under the former Act whether or not that Act has been repealed.
- If immediately before the transfer day for a transferred (3) co-operative a person, or the co-operative as previously incorporated, has applied to a court for an order in relation to the co-operative as previously incorporated and the court has not made an order on that application, the application is to be considered, and any resulting order given effect, under the former Act whether or not that Act has been repealed.
- If immediately before the transfer day for a transferred co-operative the court has, in relation to that co-operative as previously incorporated, made an order that has not been given effect, the order is to be given effect under the former Act whether or not that Act has been repealed.

#### 499. **Inspections or inquiry**

If immediately before the transfer day for a transferred co-operative an inspection or inquiry into the affairs of the co-operative as previously incorporated has started under the Companies (Co-operative) Act 1943 and not been completed, the inspection or inquiry is to be completed under that Act whether or not it has been repealed.

# Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 19 Transitional and savings provisions
Division 4 General transitional provisions

s. 500

- (2) For the purposes of this section, an inspection or inquiry is completed when the findings of that inspection or inquiry are reported.
- (3) The reported findings of an inspection or inquiry completed under subsection (1) in relation to a transferred co-operative may, in relation to that co-operative, be used for any purpose that the reported findings of an inquiry or inspection under this Act may be used for.

# 500. Acquisition of shares of shareholders dissenting from scheme or contract approved by majority

- (1) This section applies to an offer by a company (the *transferee*) to acquire shares in a co-operative company (the *transferor*) under a scheme or contract.
- (2) If immediately before the transfer day for a transferred co-operative, an offer to acquire shares in the co-operative as previously incorporated has been made but not completed, and subsection (3) does not apply, the offer is to be completed under the *Companies (Co-operative) Act 1943* whether or not that Act has been repealed.
- (3) Part 13 Division 3 of this Act applies to an offer made during the 4 month period ending on the transfer day.
- (4) For the purposes of subsection (2), an offer is completed if
  - (a) 6 months has expired since the making of the offer and the transferee has not given a notice under the *Companies (Co-operative) Act 1943* section 160 to dissenting shareholders; or
  - (b) the transferee has
    - (i) acquired the shares of dissenting shareholders to which the transferee gave notice; and
    - (ii) complied with any court order given on the application of a dissenting shareholder under the *Companies (Co-operative) Act 1943* section 160.

page 408 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

#### 501. Transitional provisions about active members

The Registrar may, for a particular transferred co-operative, specify a period within which active membership provisions under section 127 do not apply if it is a newly transferred co-operative.

# Division 5 — Pending incorporation, reconstruction or winding-up

#### 502. **Pending incorporation**

If immediately before the day the former Acts are repealed a co-operative company or registered society has passed a special resolution to transfer to registration or incorporation under another written law and the application for registration or incorporation has been neither granted nor refused —

- the special resolution is to be given effect under the former Act; and
- (b) the company or society continues to be incorporated and be regulated by the former Act until the application for registration or incorporation is either granted or refused.

#### 503. **Pending reconstruction**

- Subsection (2) applies if immediately before the day the former (1) Acts are repealed a co-operative company or registered society is engaged in any of the following processes
  - in the case of a co-operative company, the company has applied to the Court for an order under the Companies (Co-operative) Act 1943 Part IV Division 12 sanctioning a scheme for reconstruction or amalgamation that will, when implemented, result in the dissolution of the company, and not had that application refused;
  - (b) in the case of a registered society, the society has passed a special resolution under the Co-operative and Provident Societies Act 1903 section 41 or 42 to

page 409 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Transitional and savings provisions

Division 5

Pending incorporation, reconstruction or winding-up

s. 504

- amalgamate or transfer its engagements and is proceeding to give effect to that resolution;
- in the case of a registered society, the society has voted under the Co-operative and Provident Societies Act 1903 section 46 to dissolve the society and is proceeding towards dissolution.
- (2) If a co-operative company or registered society is engaged in a process referred to in subsection (1) –
  - the process is to be completed under the former Act; and (a)
  - (b) the company or society continues to be incorporated and be regulated by the former Act until either the process is completed or an event occurs that prevents the process from being completed.

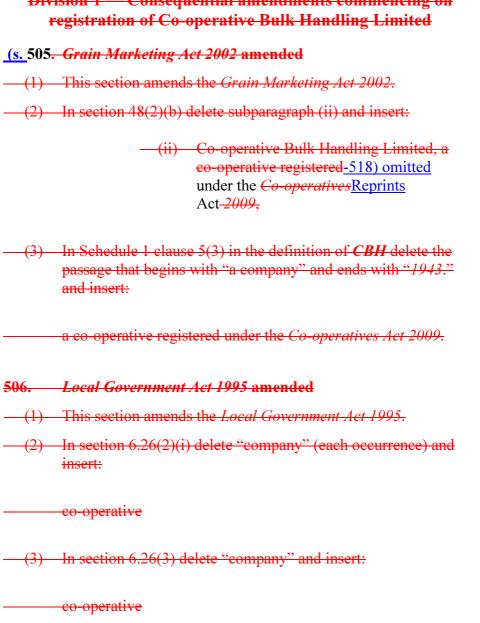
#### 504. Pending wind-up

- If immediately before the day the former Acts are repealed a (1) co-operative company or registered society has started to be wound-up but the winding-up has not been completed
  - the process of winding-up is to be completed under the former Act; and
  - (b) the company or society continues to be incorporated under and be regulated by the former Act until it is dissolved.
- For the purposes of this section (2)
  - the winding-up of a co-operative company or registered society starts when a court has ordered the winding-up or the company or society has passed a resolution for winding-up; and
  - (b) the winding-up of a co-operative company or registered society has been completed when the company or society is dissolved.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 410

# [Part 20—Consequential amendments

Division 1—Consequential amendments commencing on



## Co-operatives Act 2009

Part 19 Consequential amendments

**Division 2** Consequential amendments commencing on commencement

**Division 2**—Consequential amendments commencing on

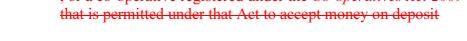
of this Act

s. 507

# 7. Civil Judgments Enforcement Act 2004 amended (1) This section amends the Civil Judgments Enforcement Act 2004. (2) In section 45 in paragraph (c) of the definition of financial institution after "1903" insert: , or a co-operative registered under the Co-operatives Act 2009 that is permitted under that Act to accept money on deposit 8. Criminal Property Confiscation Act 2000 amended (1) This section amends the Criminal Property Confiscation Act 2000.

, or a co-operative registered under the *Co-operatives Act 2009* 

(2) In the Glossary in paragraph (e) of the definition of *financial* 



# 509. Equal Opportunity Act 1984 amended

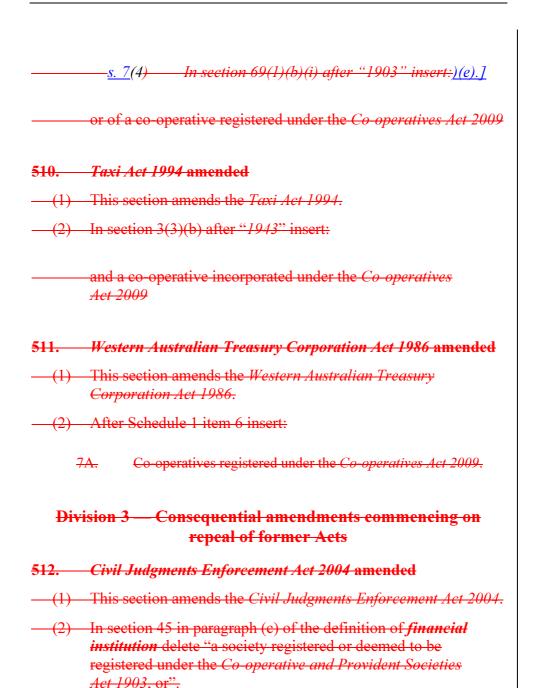
- (1) This section amends the Equal Opportunity Act 1984.
- (2) In section 35N(1)(a) after "1903" insert:

institution after "1903" insert:

or of a co-operative registered under the Co-operatives Act 2009

(3) In section 66ZS(1)(a)(i) after "1903" insert:

or of a co-operative registered under the Co-operatives Act 2009

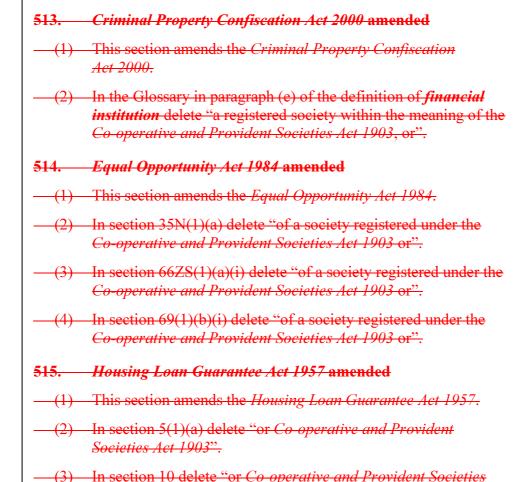


Part 19 Consequential amendments

**Division 3** Consequential amendments commencing on repeal of former

Acts

s. 513



### 516. Local Government Act 1995 amended

Act 1903".

- (1) This section amends the *Local Government Act 1995*.
- (2) In section 5.74 in the definition of *corporation*:
  - (a) delete paragraph (d) and "or" after it;
- (b) after each of paragraphs (a) and (b) insert:

s. 517

# 517. Taxi Act 1994 amended

- (1) This section amends the *Taxi Act 1994*.
- (2) In section 3(3)(b) delete "a company within the meaning of the *Companies (Co-operative) Act 1943*, and".

# 518. Western Australian Treasury Corporation Act 1986 amended

- (1) This section amends the Western Australian Treasury Corporation Act 1986.
- (2) In Schedule 1 delete items 5 and 6.

# Schedule 1 — Matters for which rules must make provision

[s. 98]

#### 1. Requirements for all co-operatives

The rules of all co-operatives must set out or make provision for each of the following —

- (a) the name of the co-operative;
- active membership provisions (within the meaning of Part 6); (b)
- (c) the mode and conditions of admission to membership, and the payment to be made or the share or interest to be acquired before rights of membership are exercised;
- the rights and liabilities of members, of the estates of (d) deceased members, and of representatives of members under bankruptcy or mental incapacity;
- the circumstances in which members may be expelled or (e) suspended, and the rights and liabilities of expelled and suspended members;
- the circumstances in which membership ceases; (f)
- (g) the charges or subscriptions that are payable by a member to the co-operative;
- the circumstances in which fines and forfeitures may be (h) imposed on members of the co-operative, and the amount of the fines (being not more than the maximum amount prescribed by the regulations);
- the grievance procedures for settling disputes under the rules (i) between the co-operative and any of its members as defined in section 79(4), or between a member and another member;
- the restrictions, if any, on the powers of the co-operative and (j) the board:
- (k) the number of directors, the qualification of directors, the way of electing, remunerating and removing directors and filling a vacancy, the period for which directors are to hold office, whether directors are to retire by rotation or otherwise, and the holding of elections;
- the quorum for, and the procedure at, meetings of the board; (1)

page 416 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (m) the design, custody and use of the seal of the co-operative;
- (n) the manner in which the funds of the co-operative are to be managed, and in particular the mode of drawing and signing cheques, drafts, bills of exchange, promissory notes, and other negotiable instruments for and on behalf of the co-operative;
- (o) the custody of securities belonging to the co-operative;
- (p) the way in which debentures are to be transferred;
- (q) the date on which the financial year of the co-operative ends;
- (r) the auditing of the financial reports of the co-operative, and the appointing of the auditor;
- (s) the way in which a loss that results from the transactions of the co-operative is to be dealt with;
- (t) the procedure for calling general and special meetings, the requisite notices of meetings, and the quorum for meetings, of the co-operative;
- (u) the procedure at meetings of the co-operative, including the rights of members in voting at meetings, the manner of voting, and the majority necessary for carrying resolutions;
- (v) the method of conducting postal ballots, including special postal ballots, and the sending and lodgment of information and votes by facsimile or electronic means;
- (w) the way of altering the rules;
- (x) the way in which the co-operative may be wound-up;
- (y) a matter prescribed by the regulations for the purposes of this clause;
- (z) a matter that the co-operative considers needs to be provided for in the rules.

# 2. Additional matters—: co-operatives with share capital

In addition to the matters specified in clause 1, the rules of a co-operative with a share capital must set out or make provision for each of the following —

(a) the nominal value of each share in the co-operative;

- (b) the amount of the contingent liability, if any, attaching to shares:
- the terms on which shares, not including bonus shares but (c) including shares, if any, with a contingent liability attached to them, are to be issued;
- the periodic subscriptions by which or the way in which (d) shares are to be paid for;
- in the case of a distributing co-operative, the manner in which (e) a surplus may be distributed;
- the allocation of a deficiency on the winding-up of a (f) co-operative;
- (g) the forfeiture of shares on expulsion or on failure to pay a subscription or call, the extent to which members whose shares have been forfeited are to remain liable for an amount still unpaid for them, and the sale or cancellation of forfeited shares:
- (h) the way in which shares are to be transferred;
- a matter prescribed by the regulations.

#### 3. Additional matters—: non-distributing co-operatives

- In addition to the matters specified in clauses 1 and 2, the rules of a (1) non-distributing co-operative must provide
  - that there must be no return or distribution on surplus or share capital to members other than the nominal value of shares, if any, at winding-up; and
  - for the way of distribution of the surplus property at (b) winding-up.
- In addition to the matters specified in clauses 1 and 2, the rules of a (2) non-distributing co-operative that has operated as a mutual may provide that
  - surplus funds are payable only to members who have paid contributions to the co-operative and have a credit balance in their member's ledger; and

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 418 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Schedule 1

(b) the payment of surplus funds is limited to the return of the contributions paid by the member to the co-operative and the nominal paid up value of the shares, if any.

cl. 1

# Schedule 2 — Relevant interests, associates, related bodies

[s. 4(1)]

# Division 1 — Relevant interests

#### 1. Terminology used in this Schedule

- (1) This clause applies for the purposes of this Division.
- Power to vote in relation to a right to vote is power to exercise, or to (2) control the exercise of, the right to vote.
- A reference to power to dispose of a share includes a reference to (3) power to exercise control over the disposal of the share.
- A reference to power or control includes a reference to power or **(4)** control that is direct or indirect or is, or can be, exercised as a result of, by means of, in breach of, or by revocation of, trusts, agreements and practices, or any of them, whether or not they are enforceable.
- (5) Power to vote in relation to a right to vote, or power to dispose of a share, that is exercisable by 2 or more persons jointly is taken to be exercisable by either or any of those persons.
- (6) A reference to a controlling interest includes a reference to an interest that gives control.

#### 2. **Basic rules—: relevant interests**

- A person who has power to vote in relation to a right to vote has a (1) relevant interest in the right to vote.
- A person who has power to dispose of a share has a relevant interest (2) in the share.

#### 3. Control of corporation having power in relation to a share

If a corporation has, or is by this Division taken to have —

power to vote in relation to a right to vote; or

(b) power to dispose of a share,

a person is taken for the purposes of this Division to have in relation to the right to vote or the share the same power as the corporation has, or is taken to have, if —

Relevant interests, associates, related bodies

- the corporation is, or its directors are, accustomed or under an obligation, whether formal or informal, to act in accordance with the directions, instructions or wishes of the person in relation to the exercise of the power referred to in paragraph (a) or (b); or
- (d) the person has a controlling interest in the corporation.

#### 4. Control of 20% of voting power in corporation having power in relation to a share

If a corporation or an associate of a corporation has, or is by this Division (other than this clause) taken to have –

- power to vote in respect of a right to vote; or (a)
- (b) power to dispose of a share,

a person is taken for the purposes of this Division to have in relation to the right to vote or the share the same power as the corporation or associate has, or is taken to have, if —

- (c) the person has; or
- an associate of the person has; or (d)
- associates of the person together have; or (e)
- (f) the person and an associate or associates of the person together have,

power to vote in relation to the right to vote attached to not less than 20% of the voting shares in the corporation.

#### 5. Deemed relevant interest in advance of performance of agreement that will give rise to a relevant interest

If a person —

has entered into an agreement with another person in relation to an issued share or right to vote in which the other person has a relevant interest; or

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 421 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

cl. 6

- has a right enforceable against another person in relation to (b) an issued share or right to vote in which the other person has a relevant interest, whether the right is enforceable presently or in the future and whether or not on the fulfilment of a condition; or
- has an option granted by another person, or has granted to (c) another person an option, with respect to an issued share or right to vote in which the other person has a relevant interest,

and, on performance of the agreement, enforcement of the right, or exercise of the option, the first-mentioned person would have a relevant interest in the share or right to vote, the first-mentioned person is taken for the purposes of this Division to have that relevant interest in the share or right to vote.

#### 6. Control of corporation having a relevant interest by virtue of clause 5

If a corporation is by clause 5 taken to have a relevant interest in a share in, or right to vote at meetings of, a co-operative, a person is taken for the purposes of this Division to have a relevant interest in the share or right to vote if —

- the corporation is, or its directors are, accustomed or under an obligation, whether formal or informal, to act in accordance with the directions, instructions or wishes of the person in relation to the exercise of power to vote in relation to that right to vote or power to dispose of those shares; or
- (b) the person has a controlling interest in the corporation; or
- (c) the person has power to vote in relation to the right to vote attached to not less than 20% of the voting shares in the corporation.

#### 7. Matters not affecting application of Division

- **(1)** It is immaterial for the purposes of this Division whether or not power to vote in relation to a right to vote, or power to dispose of a share
  - is express or implied or formal or informal; or (a)
  - is exercisable by a person alone or jointly with any other person or persons; or

page 422 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (c) cannot be related to a particular share; or
- is, or can be made, subject to restraint or restriction. (d)

Relevant interests, associates, related bodies

- **(2)** A relevant interest in a share or right to vote is not to be disregarded merely because of —
  - (a) its remoteness; or
  - how it arose. (b)

#### 8. Corporation may have a relevant interest in its own shares

A corporation may, by virtue of this Division, be considered to have a relevant interest in a share in, or right to vote arising from membership of, the corporation itself.

#### 9. Exclusions—: money lenders

A relevant interest of a person in a share or right to vote is to be disregarded if the person's ordinary business includes lending money and the person has authority to exercise powers as the holder of the relevant interest only because of a security given for the purposes of a transaction entered into in the ordinary course of business in connection with lending money, other than a transaction entered into with an associate of the person.

#### 10. Exclusions—: certain trustees

A relevant interest of a person in a share or right to vote is to be disregarded if —

- the share or right is subject to a trust; and (a)
- the person has the relevant interest as a trustee of the trust; (b) and
- (c) either —
  - (i) a beneficiary under the trust is by clause 5 taken to have a relevant interest in the share or right because the beneficiary has a presently enforceable and unconditional right referred to in clause 5(b); or
  - (ii) the person is a bare trustee.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 423 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

cl. 11

#### 11. Exclusions—: instructions to securities dealer to dispose of share

A relevant interest of a person in a share or right to vote is to be disregarded if —

- (a) the person's ordinary business includes dealing in securities;
- (b) the person has authority to exercise powers as the holder of the relevant interest only because of instructions given to the person, by or on behalf of another person, to dispose of the share on the other person's behalf in the ordinary course of that business.

#### 12. Exclusions—: honorary proxies

A relevant interest of a person in a share or right to vote is to be disregarded if the person has it only because of having been appointed, otherwise than for valuable consideration given by the person or an associate of the person, to vote as a proxy or representative at a meeting of members, or of a class of members, of a corporation.

#### 13. Exclusions—: holders of prescribed offices

A relevant interest of a person in a share or right to vote is to be disregarded if the person has it because of holding an office prescribed by the regulations.

#### 14. **Prescribed exclusions**

The regulations may provide that a relevant interest in a share is, in specified circumstances and subject to specified conditions, if any, to be disregarded for the purposes of a provision of this Act.

#### 15. **Effect of Schedule**

- (1) Nothing in this Schedule limits the generality of anything else in it.
- A person does not have a relevant interest in a share of a co-operative (2) or right to vote in respect of a co-operative except as provided in this Schedule.

page 424 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

#### 16. Relevant interest—: corporation other than co-operative

A reference in this Act to a relevant interest in a share of a corporation other than a co-operative or a right to vote in relation to a corporation other than a co-operative is to be construed in accordance with the Corporations Act.

# **Division 2** — Associates

Relevant interests, associates, related bodies

#### **Effect of Part** 17.

A person is not an associate of another person except as provided by this Division.

#### 18. Associates of a corporation

The associates of a corporation include the following —

- a director or secretary of the body;
- (b) a related corporation;
- a director or secretary of a related corporation.

#### Matters relating to voting rights 19.

- If a reference to an associate of a person relates to (1)
  - the extent of power to exercise, or to control the exercise of, the voting power attached to voting shares in or arising from membership of a corporation; or
  - (b) the person's entitlement to shares in a corporation; or
  - an offer to purchase shares to which Part 11 Division 2 (c) applies,

the reference includes a reference to another person with whom the person has, or proposes to enter into, an agreement referred to in subclause (2).

- (2) Subclause (1) applies to an agreement
  - because of which one of the persons referred to in subclause (1) has or will have power, even if it is in any way qualified —
    - (i) to exercise; or

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 425 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- cl. 20
- to control, directly or indirectly, the exercise of; or (ii)
- (iii) to influence substantially the exercise of,

any voting power attached to shares in the corporation; or

- (b) for the purpose of controlling or influencing
  - the composition of the corporation's board; or (i)
  - the conduct of affairs of the corporation; (ii)

or

- under which one of those persons (c)
  - (i) will or may acquire; or
  - may be required by the other to acquire,

shares in the corporation in which the other has a relevant interest; or

- (d) under which one of those persons may be required to dispose of shares in the corporation in accordance with the other's directions.
- (3) Subclause (1) applies despite any other effect the agreement may have.
- In relation to a matter relating to shares in a corporation, a person may **(4)** be an associate of the corporation and the corporation may be an associate of a person.

#### 20. General

- (1) A reference to an associate of a person includes a reference to
  - another person in concert with whom the person is acting or proposes to act; or
  - another person who, under the regulations, is, for the (b) purposes of the provision in which the reference occurs, an associate of the person; or
  - another person with whom the person is or proposes to become associated, whether formally or informally, in any other way,

in relation to the matter to which the reference relates.

page 426 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

**Division 3** 

If a person has entered, or proposes to enter, into a transaction, or has (2) done, or proposes to do, any act or thing, in order to become associated with another person as mentioned in an applicable provision of this Division, a reference to an associate of the person includes a reference to that other person.

#### 21. **Exclusions**

A person is not an associate of another person by virtue of clause 19 or 20(1), or by virtue of clause 20(2) as it applies in relation to clause 19 or 20(1), merely because -

- one gives advice to the other, or acts on the other's behalf, in the proper performance of the functions attaching to a professional capacity or a business relationship; or
- (b) one, a client, gives specific instructions to the other, whose ordinary business includes dealing in securities, to acquire shares on the client's behalf in the ordinary course of that business; or
- one has made, or proposes to make, to the other an offer to which Part 11 Division 2 applies, in relation to shares held by the other; or
- (d) one has appointed the other, otherwise than for valuable consideration given by the other or by an associate of the other, to vote as a proxy or representative at a meeting of members, or of a class of members, of a corporation.

# **Division 3** — Related corporations

#### 22. **Related corporations**

For the purposes of this Act, a corporation is to be taken to be related to —

- another corporation that is its subsidiary; and (a)
- (b) another corporation of which it is a subsidiary; and
- another corporation if both it and that other corporation are (c) subsidiaries of the same corporation.

page 427 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

# Schedule 3 — Registration etc. of charges

[s. 267]

# **Division 1 — Preliminary**

# **Interpretation**Terms used

In this Division —

co-operative includes a foreign co-operative authorised to carry on business in this State under Part 14 before the commencement of the Co-operatives Amendment Act 2016 section 130;

document of title means a document —

- used in the ordinary course of business as proof of possession or control, or of the right to possession or control, of property other than land; or
- authorising or purporting to authorise, whether by (b) endorsement or delivery, the possessor of the document to transfer or receive property other than land,

and includes —

- a bill of lading; and (c)
- a warrant or order for the delivery of goods; and (d)
- (e) a document that is, or evidences title to, a marketable security;

marketable security has the meaning given to that term in the Corporations Act;

present liability, in relation to a charge, means a liability that has arisen, being a liability the extent or amount of which is fixed or capable of being ascertained, whether or not the liability is immediately due to be met;

property, in relation to a co-operative, means property within this State held by the co-operative, whether or not as trustee;

prospective liability, in relation to a charge, means any liability that may arise in the future, or any other liability, but does not include a present liability;

**Register of Co-operative Charges** means the register referred to in clause 18:

page 428 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Schedule ceases to have effect except as otherwise provided

registrable charge means a charge in relation to which, by virtue of clause 4, the provisions of this Schedule mentioned in clause 4(1) apply.

[Clause 1 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 185.]

#### 2. Application to charges referred to in clause 17

- **(1)** A charge referred to in clause 17 is, until the charge is registered, to be treated for the purposes of this Schedule as if it were not a registrable charge but, when the charge is registered, it has the priority accorded to a registered charge as from the time of registration.
- The registration of a charge referred to in clause 17 does not prejudice (2) any priority that would have been accorded to the charge under any other law, whether or not a law of a place in Australia, if the charge had not been registered.

#### 3. Lodgment of documents

For the purposes of this Schedule, a notice or other document is taken to be lodged when it is received at the office of the Registrar by an officer authorised to receive it.

# Division 2A — Schedule ceases to have effect except as otherwise provided

[Heading inserted-by: No. 42 of 2011 s. 44.]

#### 4A. Terms used

In this Division —

*migration time* has the meaning given in the *Personal Property* Securities Act 2009 (Commonwealth) section 306(1);

pre-PPS transition period means the period —

- commencing at the migration time or such earlier time as may be prescribed by the regulations; and
- ending at the registration commencement time; (b)

registrable charge means a charge created before the registration commencement time that was a registrable charge as defined in clause 1 when it was created;

page 429 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

## Co-operatives Act 2009

Schedule 3 Registration etc. of charges

**Division 2A** Schedule ceases to have effect except as otherwise provided

cl. 4B

registration commencement time has the meaning given in the Personal Property Securities Act 2009 (Commonwealth) section 306(2);

registration function means any function conferred or imposed on the Registrar under this Schedule.

[Clause 4A inserted by: No. 42 of 2011 s. 44.]

#### 4B. Effect of Schedule at and after registration commencement time

- (1) Subject to subclause (2) and clause 4D, this Schedule has no effect at and after the registration commencement time.
- If a registrable charge is void immediately before the registration (2) commencement time or becomes void at or after that time, the Supreme Court may declare the charge not to be, and never to have been void if
  - an application has been made to the Supreme Court under clause 29 before the registration commencement time or is made at or after that time in accordance with clause 29; and
  - the Supreme Court is satisfied as to the matters referred to in clause 29(a) or (b).

[Clause 4B inserted-by: No. 42 of 2011 s. 44.]

#### 4C. Refusal to exercise registration functions

- The Registrar may refuse to exercise a registration function during the (1) pre-PPS transitional period.
- Without limiting subclause (1), the Registrar may refuse to exercise a (2) registration function during the pre-PPS transitional period in relation to a matter that was not finally determined or concluded immediately before the commencement of that period.
- (3) After the end of the pre-PPS transitional period the Commissioner is not to exercise a registration function.

[Clause 4C inserted-by: No. 42 of 2011 s. 44.]

page 430 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

#### 4D. Priority between registrable charges

Subject to the Personal Property Securities Act 2009 (Commonwealth) Chapter 9, at and after the registration commencement time, registrable charges have the priority between themselves that they would have had under this Act as in effect immediately before the registration commencement time.

[Clause 4D inserted by: No. 42 of 2011 s. 44.]

# **Division 2** — Registration

# **Subdivision 1 — Charges**

#### 4. Charges to which the Schedule applies

- Subject to this Division, the provisions of this Schedule relating to the (1) giving of notice in relation to the registration of, and the priorities of, charges —
  - (a) apply in relation to the charges referred to in subclause (2) (whether legal or equitable) on property of a co-operative;
  - do not apply in relation to other charges. (b)
- Subclause (1) applies to the following charges (2)
  - a floating charge on the whole or a part of the property, business or undertaking of the co-operative;
  - (b) a charge on uncalled share capital or uncalled share premiums;
  - a charge on a call, whether in respect of share capital or share (c) premiums, made but not paid;
  - a charge on a personal chattel, including a personal chattel that is unascertained or is to be acquired in the future, but not including a ship registered in an official register kept under a law of a place in Australia relating to title to ships;
  - a charge on goodwill, on a patent or licence under a patent, (e) on a trade mark or service mark or a licence to use a trade mark or service mark, on a copyright or a licence under a copyright or on a registered design or a licence to use a registered design;

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 431 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Registration

cl. 5

- (f) a charge on a book debt;
- (g) a charge on a marketable security, not being
  - a charge created in whole or in part by the deposit of a document of title to the marketable security; or
  - a mortgage under which the marketable security is (ii) registered in the name of the chargee or a person nominated by the chargee;
- a lien or charge on a crop, a lien or charge on wool or a stock (h) mortgage;
- a charge on a negotiable instrument other than a marketable (i) security.

#### 5. **Excluded charges**

The provisions of this Schedule mentioned in clause 4(1) do not apply in relation to -

- (a) a charge, or a lien over property, arising by operation of law;
- (b) a pledge of a personal chattel or of a marketable security; or
- a charge created in relation to a negotiable instrument or a document of title to goods, being a charge by way of pledge, deposit, letter of hypothecation or trust receipt; or
- a transfer of goods in the ordinary course of the practice of (d) any profession or the carrying on of any trade or business; or
- a dealing, in the ordinary course of the practice of any profession or the carrying on of any trade or business, in relation to goods outside Australia.

#### 6. **Personal chattels**

The reference in clause 4(2)(d) to a charge on a personal chattel is a reference to a charge on any article capable of complete transfer by delivery, whether at the time of the creation of the charge or at some later time, and includes a reference to a charge on a fixture or a growing crop that is charged separately from the land to which it is affixed or on which it is growing, but does not include a reference to a charge on —

a document evidencing title to land; or (a)

Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- a chattel interest in land; or (b)
- (c) a marketable security; or
- a document evidencing a thing in action; or (d)
- stock or produce on a farm or land that because of a covenant (e) or agreement ought not to be removed from the farm or land where the stock or produce is at the time of the creation of the charge.

#### 7. **Book debts**

The reference in clause 4(2)(f) to a charge on a book debt —

- is a reference to a charge on a debt payable or to become payable to the co-operative at some future time on account of or in connection with a profession, trade or business carried on by the co-operative, whether entered in a book or not; and
- includes a reference to a charge on a future debt of the same (b) nature although not incurred or owing at the time of the creation of the charge,

but does not include a reference to a charge on a marketable security, on a negotiable instrument or on a debt owing in relation to a mortgage, charge or lease of land.

#### 8. Crops or stock

The reference in clause 4(2)(h) to a lien or charge on a crop, a lien or charge on wool or a stock mortgage includes a reference to a security, however described, that is registrable under a law, prescribed by the regulations, of a State or Territory.

#### 9. Deposit of documents of title

For the purposes of this Division, a co-operative is taken to have deposited a document of title to property with another person (the chargee) in a case where the document of title is not in the possession of the co-operative if —

the person who holds the document of title acknowledges in writing that the person holds the document of title on behalf of the chargee; or

page 433 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Schedule 3 Registration etc. of charges

Division 2 Registration

cl. 10

(b) a government, an authority or a corporation that proposes to issue a document of title in relation to the property agrees, in writing, to deliver the document of title, when issued, to the chargee.

#### 10. Charges on land or fixtures on land

- (1) The provisions of this Schedule mentioned in clause 4(1) do not apply in relation to a charge on land.
- (2) The provisions of this Schedule mentioned in clause 4(1) do not apply in relation to a charge on fixtures given by a charge on the land to which they are affixed.

#### 11. Where other property is also charged

For the purposes of this Division, a charge is taken to be a charge on property of a kind to which a particular paragraph of clause 4(2) applies even though the instrument of charge also charges other property of the co-operative, including other property that is of a kind to which none of the paragraphs of that subclause applies.

#### 12. Effect of failure to lodge or give notice or document

A charge on property of a co-operative is not invalid merely because of the failure to lodge with the Registrar, or give to the co-operative or another person, a notice or other document that is required by this Division to be so lodged or given.

### **Subdivision 2** — Notice of charge

### 13. Lodgment of notice of charge and copy of instrument, and transitional provision

- If a co-operative creates a charge, the co-operative must ensure that there is lodged with the Registrar within 45 days after the creation of the charge, a notice in the form approved by the Registrar setting out the following particulars
  - the name of the co-operative and the date of the creation of the charge;
  - whether the charge is a fixed charge, a floating charge or both a fixed and floating charge;

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 434 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (c) if the charge is a floating charge, whether there is any provision in the resolution or instrument creating or evidencing the charge that prohibits or restricts the creation of subsequent charges;
- (d) a short description of the liability, whether present or prospective secured by the charge;
- (e) a short description of the property charged;
- (f) whether the charge is created or evidenced by a resolution, by an instrument or by a deposit or other conduct;
- (g) if the charge is constituted by the issue of a debenture or debentures, the name of the trustee, if any, for debenture holders:
- (h) if the charge is not constituted by the issue of a debenture or debentures or there is no trustee for debenture holders, the name of the chargee;
- (i) any other information that is prescribed by the regulations.
- (2) On becoming registered under this Act, a transferred co-operative that owns property over which a registrable charge exists must, in relation to each such charge, immediately, and at the same time for each charge, lodge with the Registrar a notice under subclause (1).
- (3) If, under a resolution or resolutions passed by the co-operative, the co-operative issues a series of debentures constituting a charge to the benefit of which all the holders of debentures in the series are entitled in equal priority, and the charge is evidenced only by the resolution or resolutions and the debentures, the notice under subclause (1) must be accompanied by
  - (a) a copy of the resolution or of each of the resolutions verified by a statement in writing to be a true copy; and
  - (b) a copy of the first debenture issued in the series and a statement in writing verifying the execution of that first debenture.
- (4) If, in a case to which subclause (3) does not apply, the charge created by the co-operative was created or evidenced by an instrument or instruments, the notice under subclause (1) must be accompanied by
  - (a) the instrument or each of the instruments; or

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 435 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Division 2 Registration

cl. 14

a copy of the instrument or of each of the instruments verified (b) by a statement in writing to be a true copy, and a statement in writing verifying the execution of the instrument or of each of the instruments.

#### 14. Series of debentures

In a case to which clause 13(3) applies —

- the charge is, for the purposes of clause 13, taken to be created when the first debenture in the series of debentures is issued: and
- if, after the issue of the first debenture in the series, the (b) co-operative passes a further resolution authorising the issue of debentures in the series, the co-operative must ensure that a copy of that resolution, verified by a statement in writing to be a true copy of that resolution, is lodged within 45 days after the passing of that resolution.

#### 15. **Operation of priority provisions in respect of issue of debentures**

If a notice relating to an instrument creating a charge has been lodged under clause 13(1), being a charge in relation to an issue of several debentures the holders of which are entitled under the instrument in equal priority to the benefit of the charge, clauses 46 to 49 have effect as if any charges constituted by the debentures were registered at the time when the charge to which the notice relates was registered.

#### 16. **Discounts**

- **(1)** If a payment or discount has been made or allowed, either directly or indirectly, by a co-operative to a person in consideration of the person
  - subscribing or agreeing to subscribe, whether absolutely or (a) conditionally, for debentures; or
  - procuring or agreeing to procure subscriptions, whether absolute or conditional, for debentures,

the notice required to be lodged under clause 13(1) must include particulars as to the amount or rate per cent of the payment or discount.

page 436 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Division 2

(2) If a co-operative issues debentures as security for a debt of the co-operative, the co-operative is not taken, for the purposes of subclause (1), to have allowed a discount in respect of the debentures.

# 17. Acquisition of property subject to charge

- (1) If a co-operative acquires property that is subject to a charge, being a charge that would have been registrable when it was created if it had been created by a co-operative, the co-operative must, within 45 days after the acquisition of the property
  - (a) ensure that there is lodged with the Registrar a notice in the form approved by the Registrar in relation to the charge, setting out
    - (i) the name of the co-operative; and
    - (ii) the date on which the property was so acquired; and
    - (iii) any other particulars required by clause 13(1); and
  - (b) give to the chargee notice that it has acquired the property and the date on which it was so acquired.
- (2) If the charge referred to in subclause (1) was created or evidenced as referred to in clause 13(3), the notice under subclause (1)(a) must be accompanied by
  - (a) a copy of the resolution or of each of the resolutions referred to in clause 13(3) verified by a statement in writing to be a true copy; and
  - (b) a copy of the first debenture issued in the series referred to in clause 13(3) verified by a statement in writing to be a true copy.
- (3) If the charge referred to in subclause (1) was created or evidenced by an instrument or instruments (otherwise than as mentioned in clause 13(3)), the notice under subclause (1)(a) must be accompanied by
  - (a) the instrument or each of the instruments; or
  - (b) a copy of the instrument or of each of the instruments verified by a statement in writing to be a true copy.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 437 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

**Division 2** Registration

cl. 18

# **Subdivision 3** — Registration

# 18. Register of Co-operative Charges

The Registrar must keep a register to be known as the Register of Co-operative Charges.

# 19. Registration of documents relating to charge

- (1) If a notice is lodged with the Registrar in accordance with Division 2, the Registrar must as soon as practicable cause to be entered in the Register of Co-operative Charges the time and date when the notice was lodged and the following particulars in relation to the charge
  - (a) if the charge is a charge created by the co-operative, the date of its creation;
  - (b) if the charge was a charge existing on property acquired by the co-operative, the date on which the property was so acquired;
  - (c) a short description of the liability, whether present or future, secured by the charge;
  - (d) a short description of the property charged;
  - (e) the name of the trustee for debenture holders or, if there is no such trustee, the name of the chargee.
- (2) Subclause (1) only applies if the notice contains the required particulars and is accompanied by the required documents.
- (3) Subclause (1) applies whether the notice is lodged during or after the period within which the notice is required to be lodged.
- (4) Subject to this Division, if particulars in respect of a charge are entered in the Register of Co-operative Charges in accordance with subclause (1), the charge is taken to be registered, and to have been registered from and including the time and date entered in the register under that subclause.
- (5) The Registrar may enter in the Register of Co-operative Charges, in addition to the particulars expressly required by this Division to be entered, other particulars in relation to a charge that the Registrar considers appropriate.

page 438 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Registration

#### 20. Provisional registration if stamp duty not paid

- (1) If—
  - (a) a notice in relation to a charge on property of a co-operative is lodged under Subdivision 2; and
  - the notice is not accompanied by a certificate to the effect that (b) all documents accompanying the notice have been properly stamped under the Stamp Act 1921,

the Registrar must cause to be entered in the Register of Co-operative Charges the time and date when the notice was lodged and the particulars referred to in clause 19(1)(a) to (e), but must cause the word "provisional" to be entered in the register next to the entry specifying that time and date.

- (2) Subclause (1) applies whether the notice was lodged during or after the period within which the notice was required to be lodged.
- The Registrar must delete the word "provisional" entered in the (3) register under subclause (1) from an entry relating to a charge if a certificate to the effect set out in subclause (1)(b) has been produced to the Registrar
  - within a period of 28 days; or (a)
  - within such longer period as is prescribed by the regulations (b) after the notice was lodged; or
  - within such further period as the Registrar, if the Registrar (c) considers it to be appropriate in a particular case, allows.
- **(4)** The Registrar must delete from the Register of Co-operative Charges all the particulars that were entered in relation to a charge if
  - the word "provisional" is entered in the register under subclause (1) in relation to an entry relating to the charge; and
  - (b) a certificate to the effect set out in subclause (1)(b) is not produced within the period, or the further period, referred to in subclause (3).

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 439 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

#### 21. Provisional registration if required particulars not supplied

(1) In this clause —

defective notice means a document that —

- purports to be a notice in respect of a charge on property of a co-operative for the purposes of Subdivision 2; and
- contains the name of the co-operative concerned and the (b) particulars referred to in clause 13(1)(g) or (h), as the case requires,

but does not contain some or all of the other particulars that are required to be included in the notice or is otherwise defective.

- (2) If a defective notice in respect of a charge on property is lodged with the Registrar under clause 19, the Minister must cause to be entered in the Register of Co-operative Charges –
  - the time and date when the document was lodged; and
  - the particulars referred to in clause 19(1)(a) to (e) that are (b) ascertainable: and
  - (c) the word "provisional" next to the entry specifying the time and date.
- If a defective notice in relation to a charge is lodged under clause 19, (3) the Registrar must, by written notice to the person who lodged the defective notice, direct the person to lodge, on or before the day specified in the notice, a notice in relation to the charge that complies with the requirements of Subdivision 2.
- Subclauses (2) and (3) apply whether the defective notice was lodged **(4)** during or after the period within which the notice was required to be lodged.
- The giving by the Registrar of a direction to the person under (5) subclause (3) does not affect any liability that the co-operative may have incurred or may incur by reason of a contravention of Subdivision 2.

page 440 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- If the Registrar gives a direction to a person under subclause (3) in (6) relation to a charge and the direction is complied with on or before the day specified in the notice containing the direction, the Registrar must —
  - (a) delete from the Register of Co-operative Charges the word "provisional" that was inserted pursuant to subclause (2); and
  - cause to be entered in the register in relation to the charge any (b) particulars referred to in clause 19(1) that have not previously been entered.
- If the Registrar gives a direction to a person under subclause (3) in **(7)** relation to a charge and the direction is not complied with on or before the day specified in the notice, the Registrar must delete from the Register of Co-operative Charges all the particulars that were entered in relation to the charge.
- (8) If the Registrar gives a direction to a person under subclause (3) in relation to a charge and the direction is complied with after the day specified in the notice, the Registrar must cause to be entered in the Register of Co-operative Charges in relation to the charge
  - the time at which and day on which the direction was complied with; and
  - the particulars referred to in clause 19(1)(a) to (e). (b)

#### 22. Effect of provisional registration

- Subject to this clause, if the word "provisional" is entered in the (1) Register of Co-operative Charges next to an entry specifying a time and day in relation to a charge, the charge is taken not to have been registered.
- If the word "provisional" is deleted from the Register of Co-operative Charges pursuant to clause 20 or 21(6), the charge is taken to be registered and to have been registered from and including the time and day specified in the register under clause 20 or 21(2).
- If the particulars in relation to the charge are deleted from the Register (3) of Co-operative Charges pursuant to clause 21(7) and those particulars and a time and day are subsequently entered in the register in relation to the charge under clause 21(8) the charge is taken to be registered from and including that last-mentioned time and day.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 441 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

**Schedule 3** Registration etc. of charges

**Division 2** Registration

cl. 23

# 23. If 2 or more charges relate to the same property

- (1) If, under clause 17, a co-operative lodges notices relating to 2 or more charges on the same property acquired by the co-operative, being charges that are not already registered under this Subdivision, the time and day that is to be entered in the Register of Co-operative Charges in relation to each of those charges are the time and day when the first notice was lodged.
- (2) If, under subclause (1), the time and day that are entered in the Register of Co-operative Charges are the same in relation to 2 or more charges on property acquired by a co-operative, those charges are to have, as between themselves, the respective priorities that they would have had if they had not been registered under this Subdivision.

# 24. Registration of assignment or variation of charge

- (1) If a notice is lodged under clause 36, the Registrar must as soon as practicable cause to be entered in the Register of Co-operative Charges the time and day when the notice was lodged and the particulars set out in the notice.
- (2) Subclause (1) applies whether the notice was lodged during or after the period within which the notice was required to be lodged.

# 25. Standard time for the purposes of this Subdivision

- (1) The Registrar may, by order published in the *Gazette*, declare a specified standard time to be the standard time for the purposes of this Subdivision.
- (2) If an order is in force under subclause (1), a reference in this Subdivision to entering the time when a particular event happened is a reference to entering that time as expressed in terms of the standard time specified in the order.

page 442 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

# Subdivision 4 — Certain charges void against liquidator or administrator

#### 26. **Definitions**Terms used

In this Division —

critical day, in relation to a co-operative, means —

- if the co-operative is being wound-up, the day when the winding-up began; or
- (b) if the co-operative is under administration, the relevant day in relation to the administration; or
- if the co-operative has executed a deed of arrangement, the (c) relevant day in relation to the administration that ended when the deed was executed;

relevant day, in relation to the administration of a co-operative, means —

- if, when the administration began, a winding-up of the (a) co-operative was in progress, the day on which the winding-up is taken because of the Corporations Act Part 5.6 Division 1A as applying under this Act to have begun; or
- (b) otherwise, the day on which the administration began.

#### 27. Certain charges void against liquidator or administrator

- Subject to this Subdivision, if (1)
  - an order is made, or a resolution is passed, for the winding-up of a co-operative; or
  - the Registrar gives a certificate under section 314 for the (b) winding-up of the co-operative; or
  - an administrator of a co-operative is appointed under the (c) Corporations Act Part 5.3A as applying under this Act; or
  - a co-operative executes a deed of arrangement, (d)

a registrable charge on property of the co-operative is void as a security on that property as against the liquidator, the administrator of the co-operative, or the deed's administrator, as the case may be.

page 443 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

cl. 28

- **(2)** A charge is not void under subclause (1) if
  - a notice about the charge was lodged under clause 13 or 17, as the case requires
    - within the relevant period; or (i)
    - (ii) at least 6 months before the critical day;

or

- (b) the period within which a notice about the charge, other than a notice under clause 36, is required to be lodged, being the period specified in the relevant clause or that period as extended by the Supreme Court under clause 29, has not ended at the start of the critical day and the notice is lodged before the end of that period; or
- in the case of a charge to which clause 17 applies, the period (c) of 45 days after the chargee becomes aware that the property charged has been acquired by a co-operative has not ended at the start of the critical day and the notice is lodged before the end of that period.
- (3) The reference in subclause (2)(a) to the relevant period is to be read as a reference to
  - in the case of a charge to which clause 13 applies, the period (a) of 45 days specified in that clause, or that period as extended by the Supreme Court under clause 29; or
  - in the case of a charge to which clause 17 applies, the period (b) of 45 days after the chargee becomes aware that the property has been acquired by a co-operative.

#### 28. Certain varied charges void against liquidator or administrator

- (1) Subject to this Subdivision, if, after there has been a variation in the terms of a registrable charge on property of a co-operative having the effect of increasing the amount of the debt or increasing the liabilities, whether present or prospective, secured by the charge
  - an order is made, or a resolution is passed, for the winding-up of the co-operative; or
  - an administrator of a co-operative is appointed under the (b) Corporations Act Part 5.3A as applying under this Act; or

page 444 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Registration

(c) a co-operative executes a deed of arrangement,

the registrable charge is void as a security on the property to the extent that it secures the amount of the increase in the debt or liability.

- (2) A charge is not void under subclause (1) if
  - (a) a notice about the variation was lodged under clause 36—
    - (i) within the period of 45 days specified in clause 36(2) or that period as extended by the Supreme Court under clause 29; or
    - (ii) within 6 months before the critical day;

or

(b) the period of 45 days specified in clause 36(2), or that period as extended by the Supreme Court under clause 29, has not ended at the start of the critical day and the notice is lodged before the end of the period.

# 29. Supreme Court may extend required period

If the Supreme Court is satisfied that —

- (a) the failure to lodge a notice of a charge, or of a variation in the terms of a charge, as required by a provision of this Schedule
  - (i) was accidental or due to inadvertence or some other sufficient cause; or
  - (ii) is not of a nature to prejudice the position of creditors or shareholders;

or

(b) on other grounds it is just and equitable to grant relief,

the Court may, on the application of the co-operative or a person interested and on such terms and conditions the Court considers just and expedient, by order, extend the period for the further period specified in the order.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 445
Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

### Co-operatives Act 2009

Schedule 3 Registration etc. of charges

**Division 2** Registration

cl. 30

# 30. Certain later charges void

- (1) Subject to subclause (3), if
  - (a) a registrable charge (the *later charge*) is created before the end of 45 days after the creation of an unregistered registrable charge (the *earlier charge*); and
  - (b) the later charge relates to all or any of the property to which the earlier charge related; and
  - (c) the later charge is given as a security for the same liability as is secured by the earlier charge or any part of that liability,

the later charge, to the extent to which it is a security for the same liability or part thereof, and so far as it relates to the property comprised in the earlier charge, is void as a security on that property as against a liquidator or administrator of the co-operative, or an administrator of a deed of arrangement executed by the co-operative.

- (2) Subclause (1) applies even if a notice of the later charge was lodged under clause 13 within the period mentioned in clause 27(2)(a).
- (3) Subclause (1) does not apply if it is proved to the satisfaction of the Supreme Court that the later charge was given in good faith for the purpose of correcting some material error in the earlier charge or under other proper circumstances and not for the purposes of avoiding or evading the provisions of this Subdivision.

### 31. Effect of provisions on purchaser in good faith

- (1) Nothing in clause 27(1) or (2) or 28 operates to affect the title of a person to property purchased for value from a chargee or from a receiver appointed by a chargee in the exercise of powers conferred by the charge or implied by law if the person purchased the property in good faith and without notice of
  - (a) the filing of an application for an order for the winding-up of the co-operative; or
  - (b) the passing of the necessary resolution for the voluntary winding-up of the co-operative; or
  - (c) an administrator of the co-operative being appointed under the Corporations Act Part 5.3A as applying under this Act; or
  - (d) the co-operative executing a deed of arrangement.

page 446 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

The onus of proving that a person purchased property in good faith (2) and without notice of any of the matters referred to in subclause (1)(a), (b), (c) and (d) is on the person asserting that the property was so purchased.

### Subdivision 5 — Certain charges in favour of persons void

#### **32. Definitions**Terms used

In this Division —

chargee, in relation to a charge, means —

- in any case, the holder, or all or any of the holders, of the charge; or
- (b) in the case of a charge that is an agreement to give or execute a charge in favour of a person or persons, whether on demand or otherwise, the person, or all or any of those persons;

officer, of a foreign co-operative authorised to carry on business in this State under Part 14 before the commencement of the Co-operatives Amendment Act 2016 section 130, includes a local agent of the foreign co-operative;

receiver includes a receiver and manager;

relevant person, in relation to a charge created by a co-operative, means —

- a person who is at the time when the charge is created, or (a) who has been at any time during the period of 6 months ending at that time, an officer of the co-operative; or
- a person associated, in relation to the creation of the charge, (b) with a person of a kind referred to in paragraph (a).

[Clause 32 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 186.]

#### 33. Charges in favour of certain persons void in certain cases

- **(1)** If
  - a co-operative creates a charge on property of the (a) co-operative in favour of a person who is, or in favour of persons at least one of whom is, a relevant person in relation to the charge; and

page 447 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

cl. 34

within 6 months after the creation of the charge, the chargee (b) purports to take a step in the enforcement of the charge without the Supreme Court having, under clause 34, given leave for the charge to be enforced,

the charge, and any powers purported to be conferred by an instrument creating or evidencing the charge, are, and are taken always to have been, void.

- Without limiting the generality of subclause (1), a person who (2)
  - appoints a receiver of property of a co-operative under powers conferred by an instrument creating or evidencing a charge created by the co-operative; or
  - (b) whether directly or by an agent, enters into possession or assumes control of property of a co-operative for the purposes of enforcing a charge created by the co-operative,

is to be taken, for the purposes of subclause (1), to take a step in the enforcement of the charge.

#### 34. Supreme Court may give leave for enforcement of charge

On application by the chargee under a charge, the Supreme Court may give leave for the charge to be enforced, if the Court is satisfied that —

- immediately after the creation of the charge, the co-operative (a) that created the charge was solvent; and
- in all the circumstances of the case, it is just and equitable for the Court to do so.

#### 35. Certain transactions excluded

- Nothing in clause 33 affects a debt, liability or obligation of a (1) co-operative that would, if that clause had not been enacted, have been secured by a charge created by the co-operative.
- Nothing in clause 33 operates to affect the title of a person to (2) property, other than the charge concerned or an interest in the charge concerned, purchased for value from a chargee under a charge, from an agent of a chargee under a charge, or from a receiver appointed by a chargee under a charge in the exercise of powers conferred by the

page 448 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

charge or implied by law, if that person purchased the property in good faith and without notice that the charge was created in favour of a person who is, or in favour of persons at least one of whom is, as the case may be, a relevant person in relation to the charge.

(3) The onus of proving that a person purchased property in good faith and without notice that a charge was created as referred to in subclause (2) is on the person asserting that the property was so purchased.

### Subdivision 6 — Assignment, variation or satisfaction of charges

### **36.** Assignment and variation of charges

- (1) If, after a registrable charge on property of a co-operative has been created, a person other than the original chargee becomes the holder of the charge, the person who becomes the holder of the charge must, within 45 days after becoming the holder of the charge
  - (a) lodge a notice with the Registrar stating that the person has become the holder of the charge; and
  - (b) give the co-operative a copy of the notice.
- (2) If, after a registrable charge on property of a co-operative has been created, there is a variation in the terms of the charge having the effect of
  - (a) increasing the amount of the debt or increasing the liabilities, whether present or prospective, secured by the charge; or
  - (b) prohibiting or restricting the creation of subsequent charges on the property,

the co-operative must, within 45 days after the variation occurs, ensure that there is lodged with the Registrar a notice setting out particulars of the variation and accompanied by the instrument, if any, effecting the variation or a certified copy of that instrument.

(3) If a charge created by a co-operative secures a debt of an unspecified amount or secures a debt of a specified amount and further advances, a payment or advance made by the charge to the co-operative in accordance with the terms of the charge is not to be taken, for the purposes of subclause (2), to be a variation in the terms of the charge

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 449
Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Schedule 3 Registration etc. of charges

**Division 2** Registration

cl. 37

having the effect of increasing the amount of the charge or the liabilities, whether present or prospective, secured by the charge.

- A reference in this clause to the chargee in relation to a charge is, if **(4)** the charge is constituted by a debenture or debentures and there is a trustee for debenture holders, to be construed as a reference to the trustee for debenture holders.
- (5) Nothing in clause 13 requires the lodgment of a notice under that clause in relation to a charge merely because of the fact that the terms of the charge are varied only in a manner mentioned in this clause.

#### 37. Satisfaction of, and release of property from, charges

- If, in relation to a charge registered under this Division (1)
  - the debt or other liability, the payment or discharge of which was secured by the charge, has been paid or discharged in whole or in part; or
  - the property charged or part of the property is released from (b) the charge,

the person who was the holder of the charge at the time when the debt or other liability was so paid or discharged or the property or part of the property was released must, within 14 days after receipt of a request in writing made by the co-operative on whose property the charge exists, give to the co-operative a memorandum in the form approved by the Registrar acknowledging that the debt or other liability has been paid or discharged in whole or in part or that the property or part of it is no longer subject to the charge, as the case may be.

- (2) The co-operative may lodge the memorandum with the Registrar and, on the memorandum being lodged, the Registrar must enter in the Register of Co-operative Charges particulars of the matters stated in the memorandum.
- (3) The reference in subclause (1) to the person who was the holder of a charge at the time when the debt or other liability was so paid or discharged or the property or part of the property was released is, if the charge was constituted by a debenture or debentures and there was a trustee for debenture holders, to be construed as a reference to the person who was, at that time, the trustee of debenture holders.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

### **Subdivision 7** — **General**

#### 38. Lodgment of notices

- If a notice about a charge on property of a co-operative is required to (1) be lodged under clause 13, 17 or 36(2), the notice may be lodged by the co-operative or by an interested person.
- (2) If a document required by this Division other than clause 36(1) to be lodged with the Registrar is lodged by a person other than the co-operative concerned, that person
  - must, within 7 days after the lodgment of the document, give to the co-operative a copy of the document; and
  - is entitled to recover from the co-operative the amount of any fees properly paid by the person on lodgment of the document.

#### **39.** Lodgment offences

If clause 13, 17 or 36(2) is contravened in relation to a registrable (1) charge on property of a co-operative, the co-operative and an officer of the co-operative who is knowingly concerned in or a party to the contravention commits an offence.

Penalty for this subclause: a fine of \$1 000.

If a person who becomes the holder of a registrable charge fails to **(2)** comply with clause 36(1), the person and, if the person is a corporation, an officer of the corporation who is in default, each contravene this subclause.

Penalty for this subclause: a fine of \$1 000.

[Clause 39 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 187.]

#### 40. Co-operative to keep documents relating to charges

A co-operative must, at the place where the co-operative register of charges referred to in clause 41 is kept, keep a copy of —

every document relating to a charge on property of the co-operative that is lodged with the Registrar under this Division; and

page 451 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

cl. 41

(b) every document given to the co-operative under this Division. Penalty: a fine of \$1 000.

### 41. Co-operative to keep register, and transitional provision

- (1) A co-operative must keep a co-operative register of charges.
- (2) On the creation of a charge, whether registrable or not, on property of the co-operative, or on the acquisition of property subject to a charge, whether registrable or not, the co-operative must as soon as practicable enter in the co-operative register of charges particulars of the charge, giving in relation to each charge
  - (a) if the charge is a charge created by the co-operative, the date of its creation or, if the charge was a charge existing on property acquired by the co-operative, the date on which the property was so acquired; and
  - (b) a short description of the liability, whether present or prospective, secured by the charge; and
  - (c) a short description of the property charged; and
  - (d) the name of the trustee for debenture holders or, if there is no such trustee, the name of the chargee; and
  - (e) the name of the person whom the co-operative believes to be the holder of the charge.
- (3) In the case of a transferred co-operative previously registered under the *Companies (Co-operative) Act 1943*, the register kept by the co-operative under section 96 of that Act is to be considered to be part of the register kept by the co-operative under subclause (2).
- (4) A co-operative register of charges kept by a co-operative pursuant to subclause (1) must be open for inspection
  - (a) by a creditor or member of the co-operative, without payment; and
  - (b) by another person, on payment for each inspection of the amount, not exceeding the amount prescribed by the regulations, the co-operative requires or, if the co-operative does not require the payment of an amount, without charge.

page 452 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- A person may request a co-operative to furnish the person with a copy (5) of the co-operative register of charges or any part of the register.
- If a person makes a request under subclause (5), the co-operative must (6) send the copy to that person
  - if the co-operative requires payment of an amount not more than the amount prescribed by the regulations, within 21 days after payment of the amount is received by the co-operative or within a longer period approved by the Registrar; or
  - in a case to which paragraph (a) does not apply, within (b) 21 days after the request is made or within such longer period as the Registrar approves.
- **(7)** If default is made in complying with any provision of this clause, the co-operative commits an offence.

Penalty for this subclause: a fine of \$1 000.

[Clause 41 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 188.]

#### 42. Certificates

- **(1)** If particulars of a charge are entered in the Register of Co-operative Charges in accordance with this Division, the Registrar must, on request by any person, issue to that person a certificate
  - setting out those particulars; and
  - stating the time and day when a notice in respect of the (b) charge containing those particulars was lodged with the Registrar; and
  - if the word "provisional" appears in the Register of (c) Co-operative Charges next to the reference to the time and day, stating that fact.
- A certificate issued under subclause (1) is evidence of the matters (2) stated in the certificate.
- If particulars of a charge are entered in the register of charges in (3) accordance with this Division, and the word "provisional" does not appear in the register next to the reference to the time and day when a notice about the charge was lodged, the Registrar must, on request by any person, issue to that person a certificate stating that particulars of the charge are entered in the register in accordance with this Division.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 453 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Schedule 3 Registration etc. of charges

Division 2 Registration

cl. 43

A certificate issued under subclause (3) is evidence that the (4) requirements of this Division as to registration, other than the requirements relating to the period after the creation of the charge within which notice in respect of the charge is required to be lodged, have been complied with.

#### 43. Power of Supreme Court to rectify register of charges

If the Supreme Court is satisfied —

- that a particular with respect to a registrable charge on property of a co-operative has been omitted from, or misstated in, the register of charges or a memorandum referred to in clause 37; and
- (b) that the omission or misstatement
  - was accidental or due to inadvertence or to some other sufficient cause: or
  - (ii) is not of a nature to prejudice the position of creditors or shareholders; or
  - on other grounds it is just and equitable to grant (iii) relief.

the Court may, on the application of the co-operative or a person interested and on terms and conditions that the Court considers just and expedient, order that the omission or misstatement be rectified.

### 44. Registrar may exempt from compliance with certain requirements of Division

- The Registrar may, by order published in the *Gazette*, exempt a (1) person from compliance with the requirements of clause 13, 17 or 36
  - (a) the particulars to be contained in a notice under the relevant clause; or
  - the documents, other than the notice, to be lodged under the (b) relevant clause: or
  - (c) the verification of a document required to be lodged under the relevant clause.

page 454 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- A person who is exempted under this clause from compliance with a **(2)** requirement of clause 13, 17 or 36 must not contravene the condition.
- If a person has contravened a condition to which an exemption under (3) this clause is subject, the Supreme Court may, on the application of the Registrar, order the person to comply with the condition.

# Division 3 — Order of priority

### Subdivision 1 — General

#### 45. **Definitions**Terms used

(1) In this Division —

> prior registered charge, in relation to another registered charge, means a charge the priority time of which is earlier than the priority time of the other charge;

priority time, in relation to a registered charge, means —

- except as provided by paragraph (b) or (c), the time and date appearing in the Register of Co-operative Charges in relation to the charge, being a time and day entered in the register pursuant to Division 2 Subdivision 3; or
- (b) if a notice has been lodged under clause 17 in relation to a charge on property, being a charge that, at the time when the notice was lodged, was already registered under Division 2, the earlier or earliest time and day appearing in the Register of Co-operative Charges in relation to the charge, being a time and day entered in the register pursuant to clause 17; or
- to the extent that the charge has effect as varied by a variation, notice of which was required to be lodged under clause 36(2), the time and day entered in the Register of Co-operative Charges in relation to the charge pursuant to clause 24:

registered charge means a charge that is registered under Division 2; subsequent registered charge, in relation to another registered charge, means a charge the priority time of which is later than the priority

time of the other registered charge;

Schedule 3 Registration etc. of charges

Division 3 Order of priority

cl. 46

unregistered charge means a charge that is not registered under Division 2 but does not include a charge that is not a registrable charge.

- A reference in this Division to a person having notice of a charge (2) includes a reference to a person having constructive notice of the charge.
- (3) If, by virtue of the definition of *priority time* in subclause (1), a registered charge has 2 or more priority times each of which relates to a particular liability secured by the charge, each of the liabilities is, for the purposes of this Division, taken to be secured by a separate registered charge, the priority time of which is the priority time of the first-mentioned registered charge that relates to the liability concerned.

#### 46. **Priorities of charges**

- (1) Subject to this clause, Subdivision 2 has effect on the priorities, in relation to each other, of registrable charges on the property of a co-operative.
- The application, in relation to particular registrable charges, of the (2) order of priorities of charges set out in Subdivision 2, is subject to
  - any consent (express or implied) that varies the priorities in relation to each other of the charges, being a consent given by the holder of one of those charges and being a charge that would otherwise be entitled to priority over the other charge;
  - any agreement between the chargees that affects the priorities (b) in relation to each other of the charges in relation to which those persons are the chargees.
- The holder of a registered charge, being a floating charge, on property (3) of a co-operative is taken, for the purposes of subclause (2), to have consented to the charge being postponed to a subsequent registered charge, being a fixed charge that is created before the floating charge becomes fixed, on any of the property unless
  - the creation of the subsequent registered charge contravened a provision of the instrument or resolution creating or evidencing the floating charge; and

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (b) a notice about the floating charge indicating the existence of the provision referred to in paragraph (a) was lodged with the Registrar under clause 13, 17 or 36 before the creation of the subsequent registered charge.
- (4) If a charge relates to property of a kind to which a particular paragraph of clause 4(1) applies and also relates to other property, Subdivision 2 applies so as to affect the priority of the charge only in so far as it relates to the first-mentioned property and does not affect the priority of the charge in so far as it relates to the other property.

### **Subdivision 2** — Priority rules

# 47. General priority rules in relation to registered charges

- (1) A registered charge on property of a co-operative has priority over
  - (a) a subsequent registered charge on the property, unless the subsequent registered charge was created before the creation of the prior registered charge and the chargee in relation to the subsequent registered charge proves that the chargee in relation to the prior registered charge had notice of the subsequent registered charge at the time when the prior registered charge was created; and
  - (b) an unregistered charge on the property created before the creation of the registered charge, unless the chargee in relation to the unregistered charge proves that the chargee in relation to the registered charge had notice of the unregistered charge at the time when the registered charge was created; and
  - (c) an unregistered charge on the property created after the creation of the registered charge.
- (2) A registered charge on property of a co-operative is postponed to
  - (a) a subsequent registered charge on the property, if the subsequent registered charge was created before the creation of the prior registered charge and the chargee in relation to the subsequent registered charge proves that the chargee in relation to the prior registered charge had notice of the subsequent registered charge at the time when the prior registered charge was created; and

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 457 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

cl. 48

an unregistered charge on the property created before the (b) creation of the registered charge, where the chargee in relation to the unregistered charge proves that the chargee in relation to the registered charge had notice of the unregistered charge at the time when the registered charge was created.

#### 48. General priority rule in relation to unregistered charges

An unregistered charge on property of a co-operative has priority over -

- a registered charge on the property that was created after the (a) creation of the unregistered charge and does not have priority over the unregistered charge under clause 47(1); and
- another unregistered charge on the property created after the (b) first-mentioned unregistered charge.

#### Special priority rules 49.

- (1) Except as provided by this clause, priority given by this Division to a charge over another charge does not extend to a liability that, at the priority time in relation to the first-mentioned charge, is not a present liability.
- If a registered charge on property of a co-operative secures (2)
  - a present liability and a prospective liability of an unspecified amount; or
  - a prospective liability of an unspecified amount, (b)

priority given by this Division to the charge over another charge of which the chargee in relation to the first-mentioned charge does not have actual knowledge extends to the prospective liability, whether the prospective liability became a present liability before or after the registration of the first-mentioned charge.

- If a registered charge on property of a co-operative secures (3)
  - a present liability and a prospective liability up to a specified maximum amount; or
  - (b) a prospective liability up to a specified maximum amount,

and the notice lodged under clause 13 or 17 about the charge sets out the nature of the prospective liability and the amount specified, then

page 458 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- priority given by this Division to the charge over another charge extends to a prospective liability secured by the first-mentioned charge to the extent of the maximum amount specified.
- **(4)** Subclause (3) applies whether the prospective liability became a present liability before or after the registration of the first-mentioned charge and despite the fact that the chargee in relation to the first-mentioned charge had actual knowledge of the other charge at the time when the prospective liability became a present liability.
- (5) Subclause (6) applies if —
  - (a) a registered charge on property of a co-operative secures
    - a present liability and a prospective liability up to a specified maximum amount; or
    - a prospective liability up to a specified maximum (ii) amount.
    - but the notice lodged under clause 13 or 17 about the charge does not set out the nature of the prospective liability or the maximum amount specified; or
  - (b) a registered charge on property of a co-operative secures a prospective liability of an unspecified amount.
- In relation to a charge referred to in subclause (5) (6)
  - priority given by this Division to the charge over another charge of which the chargee in relation to the first-mentioned charge has actual knowledge extends to a prospective liability secured by the first-mentioned charge that had become a present liability at the time when the chargee in relation to the first-mentioned charge first obtained actual knowledge of the other charge; and
  - priority given by this Division to the charge over another (b) charge of which the chargee in relation to the first-mentioned charge has actual knowledge extends to a prospective liability secured by the first-mentioned charge that became a present liability, as the result of the making of an advance, after the time when the chargee in relation to the first-mentioned charge first obtained actual knowledge of the other charge if, at that time, the terms of the first-mentioned charge required

page 459 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Co-operatives Act 2009

Schedule 3 Registration etc. of charges

Division 3 Order of priority

cl. 49

the chargee in relation to the charge to make the advance after that time.

Subclause (6)(b) extends to the prospective liability whether the (7) advance was made before or after the registration of the first-mentioned charge and despite the fact that the chargee in relation to the first-mentioned charge had actual knowledge of the other charge at the time when the advance was made.

Schedule 4

[s. 268]

#### 1. **Interpretation** Terms used

In this Schedule —

administrator, in relation to a deed of arrangement, means an administrator of the deed appointed under the Corporations Act Part 5.3A, as applying under this Act;

control day, in relation to a controller of property of a co-operative, means -

- (a) unless paragraph (b) applies
  - in the case of a receiver, or receiver and manager, of the property, the day when the receiver, or receiver and manager, was appointed; or
  - in the case of another person who is in possession, or (ii) has control, of the property for the purpose of enforcing a charge, the day when the person entered into possession, or took control, of property of the co-operative for the purpose of enforcing the charge;

or

- (b) if the controller became a controller of property of the co-operative
  - to act with an existing controller of the property; or (i)
  - in place of a controller of the property who has died (ii) or ceased to be a controller of the property,

the day that is, because of any other application or applications of this definition, the control day in relation to the controller referred to in subparagraph (i) or (ii);

*controller*, of property of a co-operative, means —

- a receiver, or receiver and manager, of the property; or
- anyone else who, whether or not as agent for the (b) co-operative, is in possession, or has control, of the property for the purpose of enforcing a charge;

page 461 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

co-operative includes a participating co-operative;

daily newspaper means a newspaper that is ordinarily published on each day that is a business day in the place where the newspaper is published, whether or not the newspaper is ordinarily published on other days;

*managing controller*, of property of a co-operative, means —

- a receiver and manager of the property; or
- another controller of the property who has functions or (b) powers in relation to managing the co-operative;

*national newspaper* means a daily newspaper that circulates generally in each State and Territory;

officer, of a participating co-operative, includes a local agent of the participating co-operative;

*property*, of a co-operative, means —

- in the case of a co-operative to which section 372 applies property within Australia or an external Territory; or
- otherwise property within or outside Australia;

receiver, of property of a co-operative, includes a receiver and manager.

[Clause 1 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 189.]

#### 2. **Application of Schedule**

Except in so far as the contrary intention appears, this Schedule applies in relation to a receiver of property of a co-operative who is appointed after the commencement of this Schedule, even if the appointment arose out of a transaction entered into, or an act or thing done, before that commencement.

#### **3.** Persons not to act as receivers

- A person is not qualified to be appointed, and cannot act, as receiver (1) of property of a co-operative if the person -
  - (a) is a mortgagee of property of the co-operative; or
  - is an auditor or an officer of the co-operative; or (b)
  - is an officer of a corporation that is a mortgagee of property of the co-operative; or

page 462 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (d) is not a registered liquidator under the Corporations Act; or
- (e) is an officer of a corporation related to the co-operative; or
- (f) has at any time within the last 12 months been an officer or promoter of the co-operative or of a related corporation, unless the Registrar directs in writing that this paragraph does not apply in relation to the person in relation to the co-operative.
- (2) In subclause (1)
  - *officer*, in relation to a corporation, does not include a receiver, appointed under an instrument whether before or after the commencement of this clause, of property of the body.
- (3) Subclause (1)(d) does not apply in relation to a corporation authorised by or under a law of the Commonwealth, of a State or of a Territory to act as receiver of property of the co-operative.
- (4) Nothing in this clause prevents a person from acting as receiver of property of a co-operative under an appointment validly made before the commencement of this clause.

### 4. Supreme Court may declare whether controller is validly acting

- (1) If there is doubt, on a specific ground, about
  - (a) whether a purported appointment of a person, after the commencement of this clause, as receiver of property of a co-operative is valid; or
  - (b) whether a person who has entered into possession, or assumed control, of property of a co-operative after the commencement of this clause did so validly under the terms of a charge on that property,

the person, the co-operative or any of the co-operative's creditors may apply to the Supreme Court for an order under subclause (2).

- (2) On an application, the Supreme Court may make an order declaring whether or not
  - (a) the purported appointment was valid; or

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 463
Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

the person entered into possession, or assumed control, validly under the terms of the charge,

as the case may be, on the ground specified in the application or on some other ground.

#### Liability of controller 5.

- A receiver, or another authorised person, who, whether as agent for (1) the co-operative or not, enters into possession or assumes control of a property of a co-operative for the purpose of enforcing a charge is, despite an agreement to the contrary, but without prejudice to the person's rights against the co-operative or another person, liable for debts incurred by the person in the course of the receivership, possession or control for services rendered, goods purchased or property hired, leased, used or occupied.
- (2) Subclause (1) does not constitute the person entitled to the charge a mortgagee in possession.
- (3) If—
  - (a) a person (the *controller*) enters into possession or assumes control of property of a co-operative; and
  - the controller purports to have been properly appointed as a (b) receiver of that property under a power contained in an instrument, but has not been properly appointed; and
  - (c) civil proceedings in a federal court or a court of a State or Territory arise out of an act alleged to have been done by the controller,

the court may, if it is satisfied that the controller believed on reasonable grounds that the controller had been properly appointed, order that —

- the controller be relieved in whole or in part of a liability that the controller has incurred but would not have incurred if the controller had been properly appointed; and
- a person who purported to appoint the controller as receiver (e) be liable for an act, matter or thing in so far as the controller has been relieved under paragraph (d) of liability for that act, matter or thing.

page 464 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

# 6. Liability of controller under pre-existing agreement about property used by co-operative

- (1) This clause applies if
  - (a) under an agreement made before the control day in relation to a controller of property of a co-operative, the co-operative continues after that day to use or occupy, or to be in possession of, property (the *third party property*) of which someone else is the owner or lessor; and
  - (b) the controller is controller of the third party property.
- (2) Subject to subclauses (4) and (7), the controller is liable for the portion of the rent or other amounts payable by the co-operative under the agreement that is attributable to a period
  - (a) that begins more than 7 days after the control day; and
  - (b) throughout which
    - (i) the co-operative continues to use or occupy, or to be in possession of, the third party property; and
    - (ii) the controller is controller of the third party property.
- (3) Within 7 days after the control day, the controller may give to the owner or lessor a notice that specifies the third party property and states that the controller does not propose to exercise rights in relation to the property as controller of the property, whether on behalf of the co-operative or anyone else.
- (4) Despite subclause (2), the controller is not liable for the portion of the rent or other amounts payable by the co-operative under the agreement as is attributable to a period during which a notice under subclause (3) is in force, but the notice does not affect a liability of the co-operative.
- (5) A notice under subclause (3) ceases to have effect if
  - (a) the controller revokes it by writing given to the owner or lessor; or
  - (b) the controller exercises, or purports to exercise, a right in relation to the third party property as controller of the property, whether on behalf of the co-operative or another person.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 465
Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- For the purposes of subclause (5), the controller does not exercise, or (6) purport to exercise, a right referred to in subclause (5)(b) merely because the controller continues to be in possession, or to have control, of the third party property, unless the controller —
  - (a) also uses the property; or
  - (b) asserts a right, as against the owner or lessor, to continue.
- **(7)** Subclause (2) does not apply to the extent that the Supreme Court, by order, excuses the controller from liability, but an order does not affect a liability of the co-operative.
- **(8)** The controller is not taken because of subclause (2)
  - to have adopted the agreement; or
  - to be liable under the agreement otherwise than as mentioned (b) in subclause (2).

#### 7. Powers of receiver

- Subject to this clause, a receiver of property of a co-operative has (1) power to do, in Australia and elsewhere, all things necessary or convenient to be done for or in relation to, or as incidental to, the attainment of the objectives for which the receiver was appointed.
- (2) Without limiting subclause (1), but subject to any provision of the court order by which, or the instrument under which, the receiver was appointed, being a provision that limits the receiver's powers in any way, a receiver of property of a co-operative has, in addition to any powers conferred by the order or instrument, as the case may be, or by any other law, power, for the purpose of attaining the objectives for which the receiver was appointed
  - to enter into possession and take control of property of the co-operative in accordance with the terms of the order or instrument; and
  - (b) to lease, let on hire or dispose of property of the co-operative;
  - to grant options over property of the co-operative on (c) conditions that the receiver considers appropriate; and

page 466 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (d) to borrow money on the security of property of the co-operative; and
- (e) to insure property of the co-operative; and
- (f) to repair, renew or enlarge property of the co-operative; and
- (g) to convert property of the co-operative into money; and
- (h) to carry on a business of the co-operative; and
- (i) to take on lease or on hire, or to acquire, property necessary or convenient in connection with the carrying on of a business of the co-operative; and
- (j) to execute a document, bring or defend proceedings or do any other act or thing in the name of and on behalf of the co-operative; and
- (k) to draw, accept, make and endorse a bill of exchange or promissory note; and
- (1) to use a seal of the co-operative; and
- (m) to engage or discharge employees on behalf of the co-operative; and
- (n) to appoint a legal practitioner, accountant or other professionally qualified person to assist the receiver; and
- (o) to appoint an agent to do any business that the receiver is unable to do, or that it is unreasonable to expect the receiver to do, in person; and
- (p) if a debt or liability is owed to the co-operative, to prove the debt or liability in a bankruptcy, insolvency or winding-up and, in that connection, to receive dividends and to assent to a proposal for a composition or a scheme of arrangement; and
- (q) if the receiver was appointed under an instrument that created a charge on uncalled capital or uncalled premiums of the co-operative
  - (i) in the name of the co-operative, to make a call for money unpaid on shares in the co-operative, whether on account of the nominal value of the shares or by way of premium; or
  - (ii) on the giving of an adequate indemnity to a liquidator of the co-operative, in the name of the liquidator, to

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 467 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

make a call for money unpaid on account of the nominal value of shares in the co-operative;

and

- to enforce payment of a call that is due and unpaid, whether (r) the calls were made by the receiver or otherwise; and
- (s) to make or defend an application for the winding-up of the co-operative; and
- to refer to arbitration a question affecting the co-operative. (t)
- The conferring by this clause on a receiver of powers in relation to (3) property of a co-operative does not affect the rights in relation to that property of any other person other than the co-operative.
- In this clause, a reference, in relation to a receiver, to property of a **(4)** co-operative is, unless the contrary intention appears, a reference to the property of the co-operative in relation to which the receiver was appointed.

#### 8. Controller's duty of care in exercising power of sale

- **(1)** In exercising a power of sale in respect of property of a co-operative, a controller must take all reasonable care to sell the property for -
  - (a) if, when it is sold, it has a market value, not less than the market value; or
  - otherwise, the best price that is reasonably obtainable, having (b) regard to the circumstances existing when the property is
- (2) Nothing in subclause (1) limits anything in Part 9 Division 3.

### 9. Supreme Court may authorise managing controller to dispose of property despite prior charge

On the application of a managing controller of property of a (1) co-operative, the Supreme Court may by order authorise the controller to sell, or to dispose of in some other specified way, specified property of the co-operative, even though it is subject to a charge (the *prior charge*) that has priority over a charge (the *controller's charge*) on the property that the controller is enforcing.

page 468 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Schedule 4

- **(2)** The Supreme Court may make an order if satisfied that
  - apart from the existence of the prior charge, the controller would have power to sell, or to dispose of, the property; and
  - the controller has taken all reasonable steps to obtain the (b) consent of the holder of the prior charge to the sale or disposal, but has not obtained the consent; and
  - (c) sale or disposal of the property under the order is in the best interests of the co-operative's creditors and of the co-operative; and
  - (d) sale or disposal of the property under the order will not unreasonably prejudice the rights or interests of the holder of the prior charge.
- (3) The Supreme Court may have regard to the need to protect adequately the rights and interests of the holder of the prior charge.
- If the property would be sold or disposed of together with other **(4)** property that is subject to the controller's charge, the Supreme Court may have regard to
  - the amount, if any, by which it is reasonable to expect that the net proceeds of selling or disposing of the other property otherwise than together with the first-mentioned property would be less than so much of the net proceeds of selling or disposing of all the property together as would be attributable to that other property; and
  - the amount, if any, by which it is reasonable to expect that the (b) net proceeds of selling or disposing of the first-mentioned property otherwise than together with the other property would be greater than so much of the net proceeds of selling or disposing of all the property together as would be attributable to the first-mentioned property.
- Nothing in subclause (3) or (4) limits the matters to which the (5) Supreme Court may have regard for the purposes of subclause (2).
- (6) An order may be made subject to conditions.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 469 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

### 10. Receiver's power to carry on co-operative's business during winding-up

- A receiver of property of a co-operative that is being wound-up (1) may
  - with the written approval of the co-operative's liquidator or (a) with the approval of the Supreme Court, carry on the co-operative's business either generally or as otherwise specified in the approval; and
  - do whatever is necessarily incidental to carrying on the (b) business under paragraph (a).
- **(2)** Subclause (1) does not
  - affect a power that the receiver has otherwise than under that subclause: or
  - empower the receiver to do an act that the receiver would not (b) have power to do if the co-operative were not being wound-up.
- A receiver of property of a co-operative who carries on the (3) co-operative's business under subclause (1) does so
  - as agent for the co-operative; and
  - (b) in his or her capacity as receiver of property of the co-operative.
- The consequences of subclause (3) include, but are not limited to, the (4) following -
  - (a) for the purposes of clause 5(1), a debt that the receiver incurs in carrying on the business as mentioned in subclause (3) of this clause is incurred in the course of the receivership;
  - (b) a debt or liability that the receiver incurs in so carrying on the business is not a cost, charge or expense of the winding-up.

page 470 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

# 11. Controller's duties in relation to financial institution accounts and financial records

- (1) A controller of property of a co-operative must
  - (a) open and maintain an account with a financial institution, bearing
    - (i) the controller's name; and
    - (ii) in the case of a receiver of the property, the title "receiver"; and
    - (iii) otherwise, the title "controller"; and
    - (iv) the co-operative's name;

and

- (b) within 3 business days after money of the co-operative comes under the control of the controller, pay the money into an account referred to in paragraph (a); and
- (c) ensure that no account that the controller maintains contains money other than money of the co-operative that comes under the control of the controller; and
- (d) keep the financial records that correctly record and explain all transactions that the controller enters into as the controller.
- (2) A director, creditor or member of a co-operative may, unless the Supreme Court otherwise orders, personally or by an agent, inspect records kept by a controller of property of the co-operative for the purposes of subclause (1)(d).

# 12. Managing controller to report within 2 months about co-operative's affairs

- (1) A managing controller of property of a co-operative must prepare a report about the co-operative's affairs that is in the form approved by the Registrar and is made up to a day not later than 28 days before the day when it is prepared.
- (2) The managing controller must prepare the report and lodge it with the Registrar within 2 months after the control day.
- (3) As soon as practicable, and in any event within 14 days, after lodging the report with the Registrar, the managing controller must cause to be

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 471 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

published in a national newspaper, or in each State and Territory in a daily newspaper that circulates generally in that State or Territory, a notice stating —

- that the report has been prepared; and (a)
- that a person can, on paying the fee prescribed by the regulations, inspect the report at specified offices of the Registrar.
- If, in the managing controller's opinion, it would seriously (4) prejudice
  - the co-operative's interests; or (a)
  - the achievement of the objectives for which the controller was appointed, or entered into possession or assumed control of property of the co-operative, as the case requires,

if particular information that the controller would otherwise include in the report were made available to the public, the controller need not include the information in the report.

- If the managing controller omits information from the report as permitted by subclause (4), the controller must include instead a notice -
  - (a) stating that certain information has been omitted from the report; and
  - summarising what the information is about, but without (b) disclosing the information itself.

#### 13. Reports by receiver

- (1) If it appears to the receiver of property of a co-operative that
  - a past or present officer, or a member, of the co-operative may have been guilty of an offence under a law of the Commonwealth or of a State or Territory in relation to the co-operative; or
  - a person who has taken part in the formation, promotion, (b) administration, management or winding-up of the co-operative
    - may have misapplied or retained, or may have become liable or accountable for, money or property,

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 472 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- whether the property is within or outside Australia, of the co-operative; or
- may have been guilty of negligence, default, breach (ii) of duty or breach of trust in relation to the co-operative,

### the receiver must -

- lodge with the Registrar as soon as practicable a report about the matter; and
- give to the Registrar the information, and access to and facilities for inspecting and taking copies of any documents, as the Registrar requires.
- (2) The receiver may also lodge further reports specifying any other matter that, in the receiver's opinion, it is desirable to bring to the notice of the Registrar.
- (3) If it appears to the Supreme Court
  - that a past or present officer, or a member, of a co-operative in relation to property of which a receiver has been appointed has been guilty of an offence under a law referred to in subclause (1)(a) in relation to the co-operative; or
  - that a person who has taken part in the formation, promotion, administration, management or winding-up of a co-operative in relation to property of which a receiver has been appointed has engaged in conduct referred to in subclause (1)(b) in relation to the co-operative,

and that the receiver has not lodged a report with the Registrar about the matter, the Court may, on the application of a person interested in the appointment of the receiver or of its initiative, direct the receiver to lodge the report.

#### 14. Supervision of controller

- (1) If
  - it appears to the Supreme Court or to the Registrar that a (a) controller of property of a co-operative has not faithfully performed, or is not faithfully performing, the controller's

page 473 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

functions or has not observed, or is not observing, a requirement of —

- (i) in the case of a receiver, the order by which, or the instrument under which, the receiver was appointed; or
- (ii) otherwise, an instrument under which the controller entered into possession, or took control, of the property; or
- (iii) in any case, the Supreme Court; or
- (iv) in any case, this Act or the rules of court;

or

(b) a person complains to the Supreme Court or to the Registrar about an act or omission of a controller of property of a co-operative in connection with performing or exercising any of the controller's functions and powers,

the Supreme Court or the Registrar, as the case may be, may inquire into the matter and, if the Court or the Registrar inquires under this subclause, the Supreme Court may take the action that it considers appropriate.

- (2) The Registrar may report to the Supreme Court any matter that in the Registrar's opinion is a misfeasance, neglect or omission on the part of a controller of property of a co-operative and the Court may
  - (a) order the controller to make good any loss that the estate of the co-operative has sustained because of the misfeasance, neglect or omission; and
  - (b) make any other order that it considers appropriate.
- (3) The Supreme Court may at any time
  - (a) require a controller of property of a co-operative to answer questions about the performance or exercise of any of the controller's functions and powers as controller; or
  - (b) examine a person about the performance or exercise by the controller of any of the controller's functions and powers as controller; or
  - (c) direct an investigation to be made of the controller's books.

page 474 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

#### 15. Controller may apply to Supreme Court

- (1) A controller of property of a co-operative may apply to the Supreme Court for directions in relation to any matter arising in relation to the performance or exercise of any of the controller's functions and powers as controller.
- In the case of a receiver of property of a co-operative, subclause (1) applies only if the receiver was appointed under a power contained in an instrument.

#### 16. Power of Supreme Court to fix receiver's remuneration

- **(1)** The Supreme Court may by order fix the amount to be paid by way of remuneration to a person who, under a power contained in an instrument, has been appointed as receiver of property of a co-operative.
- The power of the Supreme Court to make an order under this (2) clause
  - extends to fixing the remuneration for a period before the (a) making of the order or the application for the order; and
  - is exercisable even if the receiver has died, or ceased to act, (b) before the making of the order or the application for the order: and
  - if the receiver has been paid or has retained for the receiver's (c) remuneration for any period before the making of the order any amount in excess of that fixed for the period, extends to requiring the receiver or the receiver's personal representatives to account for the excess or the part of the excess that is specified in the order.
- (3) The power conferred by subclause (2)(c) cannot be exercised in relation to a period before the making of the application for the order unless, in the opinion of the Supreme Court, there are special circumstances that make it appropriate for the power to be exercised.
- **(4)** The Supreme Court may from time to time vary or amend an order under this clause.

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 475 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (5) An order under this clause may be made, varied or amended on the application of
  - (a) a liquidator of the co-operative; or
  - (b) an administrator of the co-operative; or
  - (c) an administrator of a deed of arrangement executed by the co-operative; or
  - (d) the Registrar.
- (6) An order under this clause may be varied or amended on the application of the receiver concerned.
- (7) An order under this clause may be made, varied or amended only as provided in subclauses (5) and (6).

### 17. Controller has qualified privilege in certain cases

A controller of property of a co-operative has qualified privilege in relation to —

- (a) a matter contained in a report that the controller lodges under clause 12 or 13; or
- (b) a comment that the controller makes under clause 20(2)(c).

### 18. Notification of matters relating to controller

- (1) A person who obtains an order for the appointment of a receiver of property of a co-operative, or who appoints such a receiver under a power contained in an instrument, must
  - (a) within 7 days after obtaining the order or making the appointment, lodge notice that the order has been obtained, or that the appointment has been made, as the case requires; and
  - (b) within 21 days after obtaining the order or making the appointment, cause notice that the order has been obtained, or that the appointment has been made, as the case requires, to be published in the *Gazette*.

page 476 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- A person who appoints another person to enter into possession, or (2) take control, of property of a co-operative, whether or not as agent for the co-operative, for the purpose of enforcing a charge otherwise than as receiver of that property must
  - within 7 days after making the appointment, lodge notice of the appointment with the Registrar; and
  - (b) within 21 days after making the appointment, cause notice of the appointment to be published in the *Gazette*.
- A person who enters into possession, or takes control, as mentioned in (3) subclause (2) must
  - within 7 days after entering into possession or taking control, lodge notice with the Registrar that the person has done so; and
  - within 21 days after entering into possession or taking (b) control, cause to be published in the Gazette notice that the person has done so,

### unless another person —

- appointed the first-mentioned person to enter into possession or take control; and
- complies with subclause (2) in relation to the appointment. (d)
- Within 14 days after becoming a controller of property of a (4) co-operative, a person must lodge with the Registrar notice, in the form approved by the Registrar, of the address of the person's office.
- (5) A controller of property of a co-operative must, within 14 days after a change in the situation of the controller's office, lodge with the Registrar notice, in the form approved by the Registrar, of the change.
- (6) A person who ceases to be a controller of property of a co-operative must
  - within 7 days after ceasing to be a controller, lodge with the (a) Registrar notice that the person has ceased; and
  - within 21 days after ceasing to be a controller, cause notice (b) that the person has ceased to be published in the *Gazette*.

page 477 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

#### 19. Statement that receiver appointed or other controller acting

- (1) If a receiver of property, whether within or outside this State or within or outside Australia, of a co-operative has been appointed, the co-operative must set out, in every public document, and in every eligible negotiable instrument, of the co-operative, after the name of the co-operative where it first appears, a statement that a receiver, or a receiver and manager, as the case requires, has been appointed.
- If a controller, other than a receiver, controls the property, whether (2) within or outside Australia, of a co-operative, the co-operative must set out, in every public document, and in every negotiable instrument, of the co-operative, after the co-operative's name where it first appears, a statement that a controller is acting.

#### 20. Officers to report to controller about co-operative's affairs

**(1)** In this clause —

> reporting officer, in relation to a co-operative and in relation to property of which a person is controller, means a person who was on the control day —

- in the case of a co-operative a director or secretary of the co-operative; or
- in the case of a participating co-operative a local agent of (b) the participating co-operative.
- (2) If a person becomes a controller of property of a co-operative
  - the person must serve on the co-operative, as soon as practicable, notice that the person is a controller of property of the co-operative; and
  - within 14 days after the co-operative receives the notice, the (b) reporting officers must make out and submit to the person a report, in the form approved by the Registrar, about the affairs of the co-operative as at the control day; and
  - the person must, within 28 days after receipt of the report (c)
    - lodge with the Registrar a copy of the report and a notice setting out any comments the person considers appropriate to make relating to the report or, if the person does not consider it appropriate to comment, a

page 478 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- notice stating that the person does not consider it appropriate to comment; and
- send to the co-operative a copy of the notice lodged (ii) in accordance with subparagraph (i);

and

- (d) the person must, within 28 days after receipt of the report, if the person became a controller of the property
  - because of an appointment as receiver of the property that was made by or on behalf of the holder of debentures of the co-operative; or
  - by entering into possession, or taking control, of the property for the purpose of enforcing a charge securing such debentures,

and there are trustees for the holders of the debentures, send to those trustees a copy of the report and a copy of the notice lodged under paragraph (c)(i).

- (3) If notice has been served on a co-operative under subclause (2)(a), the reporting officers may apply to the controller or to the Supreme Court to extend the period within which the report is to be submitted and –
  - if application is made to the controller, if the controller believes that there are special reasons for so doing, the controller may, by written notice given to the reporting officers, extend that period until a specified day; and
  - if application is made to the Supreme Court, if the Court (b) believes that there are special reasons for so doing, the Court may, by order, extend that period until a specified day.
- **(4)** As soon as practicable after granting an extension under subclause (3)(a), the controller must lodge a copy of the notice with the Registrar.
- As soon as practicable after the Supreme Court grants an extension (5) under subclause (3)(b), the reporting officers must lodge a copy of the order with the Registrar.

page 479 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (6) Subclauses (2), (3) and (4) do not apply in a case where a person becomes a controller of property of a co-operative
  - to act with an existing controller of property of the co-operative; or
  - (b) in place of a controller of the property who has died or ceased to be a controller of the property.
- **(7)** However, if subclause (2) applies in a case where a controller of property of a co-operative dies, or ceases to be a controller of property of the co-operative, before subclause (2) is fully complied with,
  - (a) the references in subclauses (2)(b), (c) and (d) to the person;
  - the references in subclauses (3) and (4) to the controller, (b)

include references to the controller's successor and to any continuing controller.

**(8)** If a co-operative is being wound-up, this clause and clause 21 apply even if the controller and the liquidator are the same person, but with the necessary modifications arising from that fact.

[Clause 20 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 190.]

#### 21. Controller may require reports

- **(1)** A controller of property of a co-operative may, by notice given to the person or persons, require one or more persons included in one or more of the following classes of persons to make out as required by the notice, verify by a written statement in the approved form, and submit to the controller, a report, containing such information as is specified in the notice as to the affairs of the co-operative or as to such of those affairs as are specified in the notice, as at a date specified in the notice
  - persons who are or have been officers of the co-operative; (a)
  - if the co-operative was incorporated within 12 months before (b) the control day, persons who have taken part in the formation of the co-operative;
  - (c) persons who are employed by the co-operative or have been so employed within 12 months before the control day and are,

page 480 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- in the opinion of the controller, capable of giving the information required;
- (d) persons who are, or have been within 12 months before the control day, officers of, or employed by, a co-operative that is, or within that year was, an officer of the co-operative.
- (2) Without limiting subclause (1), a notice under that subclause may specify the information that the controller requires as to affairs of the co-operative by reference to information that this Act requires to be included in another report, statement or notice under this Act.
- (3) A person making a report and verifying it as required by subclause (1) must, subject to the regulations, be allowed, and must be paid by the receiver (or the controller's successor) out of the controller's receipts, any costs and expenses incurred in and about the preparation and making of the report and the verification of the report that the controller (or the controller's successor) considers reasonable.
- (4) A person must comply with a requirement made under subclause (1).
- (5) A reference in this clause to the controller's successor includes a reference to a continuing controller.

### 22. Controller may inspect books

A controller of property of a co-operative is entitled to inspect at any reasonable time any books of the co-operative that relate to the property and a person must not fail to allow the controller to inspect those books at such a time.

[Clause 22 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 191.]

### 23. Lodging controller's accounts

- (1) A controller of property of a co-operative must lodge with the Registrar an account
  - (a) within 28 days after the end of
    - (i) 6 months, or a shorter period the controller determines, after the day when the controller became a controller of property of the co-operative; and

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 481 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

each subsequent period of 6 months throughout (ii) which the controller is a controller of property of the co-operative;

and

- within 28 days after the controller ceases to be a controller of property of the co-operative.
- An account must be in the form approved by the Registrar and (2) show -
  - (a) the controller's receipts and payments during
    - in the case of an account under subclause (1)(a), the 6 months or shorter period, as the case requires; or
    - (ii) in the case of an account under subclause (1)(b), the period beginning at the end of the period to which the last account related, or on the control day, as the case requires and ending on the day when the controller ceased to be the controller;

and

- (b) except in the case of an account lodged under subclause (1)(a)(i), the respective aggregates of the controller's receipts and payments since the control day.
- In the case of (3)
  - a receiver appointed under a power contained in an instrument; or
  - anyone else who is in possession, or has control, of property (b) of the co-operative for the purpose of enforcing a charge,

the accounts must also show the following —

- the amount, if any, owing under that instrument or charge
  - in the case of an account lodged under subclause (1)(a)(i), at the end of the control day and at the end of the period to which the account relates;
  - otherwise, at the end of the period to which the (ii) account relates:

page 482 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Schedule 4

- the controller's estimate of the total value, at the end of the period to which the account relates, of the property of the co-operative that is subject to the instrument or charge.
- **(4)** The Registrar may, of the Registrar's own initiative or on the application of the co-operative or a creditor of the co-operative, cause the accounts lodged in accordance with subclause (1) to be audited by a registered company auditor appointed by the Registrar.
- (5) For the purpose of the audit, the controller must give the auditor any books and information that the auditor requires.
- If the Registrar causes the accounts to be audited on the request of the (6) co-operative or a creditor, the Registrar may require the co-operative or creditor, as the case may be, to give security for the payment of the cost of the audit.
- (7) The costs of an audit under subclause (3) are to be fixed by the Registrar.
- (8) The Registrar may if the Registrar considers it appropriate make an order declaring that, for the purposes of clause 5(1), the costs of the audit are taken to be a debt incurred by the controller as referred to in clause 5(1) and, if such an order is made, the controller is liable accordingly.
- A person must comply with a requirement made under this clause. [Clause 23 amended by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 192.]

### 24. Payment of certain debts, out of property subject to floating charge, in priority to claims under charge

- (1) This clause applies if
  - a receiver is appointed on behalf of the holders of debentures of a co-operative that are secured by a floating charge, or possession is taken or control is assumed, by or on behalf of the holders of any debentures of a co-operative, of property subject to a floating charge; and

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 483

- (b) at the date of the appointment or of the taking of possession or assumption of control (the *relevant date*)
  - (i) the co-operative has not commenced to be wound-up voluntarily; and
  - (ii) the co-operative has not been ordered to be wound-up by the Supreme Court.
- (2) The receiver or other person taking possession or assuming control of property of the co-operative must pay, out of the property coming into the receiver's possession or control, the following debts or amounts in priority to a claim for principal or interest in relation to the debentures
  - (a) first, an amount that in a winding-up is payable in priority to unsecured debts under the Corporations Act section 556, as applying under this Act;
  - (b) next, if an auditor of the co-operative applied to the Registrar for consent to resign as auditor and the Registrar refused that consent before the relevant date, the reasonable fees and expenses of the auditor incurred during the period beginning on the day of the refusal and ending on the relevant date;
  - (c) subject to subclauses (4) and (5), next, a debt or amount that in a winding-up is payable in priority to other unsecured debts under the Corporations Act section 556(1)(e), (g) or (h) or 560, as applying under this Act.
- (3) The receiver or other person taking possession or assuming control of property must pay debts and amounts payable under subclause (2)(c) in the same order of priority as is prescribed by the Corporations Act Part 5.6 Division 6, as applying under this Act, for those debts and amounts.
- (4) If an auditor of the co-operative applied to the Registrar for consent to resign as auditor and the Registrar, before the relevant date, refused consent, a receiver must, when property comes into the receiver's possession or control, before paying a debt or amount referred to in subclause (2)(c), make provision out of the property for the reasonable fees and expenses of the auditor incurred after the relevant date but before the date on which the property comes into the receiver's possession or control, being fees and expenses for which provision has not already been made under this subclause.

page 484 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (5) If an auditor of the co-operative applies to the Registrar for consent to resign as auditor and, after the relevant date, the Registrar refuses consent, the receiver must, in relation to property that comes into the receiver's possession or control after the refusal, before paying any debt or amount referred to in subclause (2)(c), make provision out of the property for the reasonable fees and expenses of the auditor incurred after the refusal and before the date on which the property comes into the receiver's possession or control, being fees and expenses for which provision has not already been made under this subclause.
- (6) A receiver must make provision for reasonable fees and expenses of an auditor for a particular period as required by subclause (4) or (5) whether or not the auditor has made a claim for fees and expenses for the period, but if the auditor has not made a claim, the receiver may estimate the reasonable fees and expenses of the auditor for the period and make provision in accordance with the estimate.
- For the purposes of this clause, the references in the Corporations Act Part 5.6 Division 6, as applying under this Act, to the relevant date are to be read as references to the date of the appointment of the receiver. or of possession being taken or control being assumed, as the case may be.

#### 25. Enforcement of controller's duty to make returns

- (1) If a receiver of property of a co-operative
  - who has defaulted in making or lodging a return, account or other document or in giving notice required by law fails to make good the default within 14 days after the service on the controller, by a member or creditor of the co-operative or trustee for debenture holders, of a notice requiring the controller to make good the default; or
  - (b) who has become a controller of property of the co-operative otherwise than by being appointed a receiver of the property by a court and who has, after being required at any time by the liquidator of the co-operative so to do, failed to render proper accounts of, and to vouch, the controller's receipts and

page 485 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

payments and to pay over to the liquidator the amount properly payable to the liquidator,

the Supreme Court may make an order directing the controller to make good the default within the time specified in the order.

- An application for an order under subclause (1) may be made (2)
  - if subclause (1)(a) applies, by a member or creditor of the co-operative or by a trustee for debenture holders; and
  - (b) if subclause (1)(b) applies, by the liquidator of the co-operative.

#### 26. Supreme Court may remove controller for misconduct

If, on the application of a co-operative, the Supreme Court is satisfied that a controller of property of the co-operative has been guilty of misconduct in connection with performing or exercising the controller's functions and powers, the Court may order that, on and after a specified day, the controller cease to act as receiver or give up possession or control, as the case requires, of property of the co-operative.

#### 27. Supreme Court may remove redundant controller

- The Supreme Court may order that, on and after a specified day, a (1) controller of property of a co-operative
  - cease to act as receiver, or give up possession or control, as the case requires, of property of the co-operative; or
  - (b) act as receiver, or continue in possession or control, as the case requires, only of specified property of the co-operative.
- (2) The Supreme Court may make an order under subclause (1) if it is satisfied that the objectives for which the controller was appointed, or entered into possession or took control of property of the co-operative, as the case requires, have been achieved, so far as is reasonably practicable, except in relation to property specified in the order under subclause (1)(b).
- For the purposes of subclause (2), the Supreme Court may have (3) regard to
  - the co-operative's interests; and

page 486 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- (b) the interests of the holder of the charge that the controller is enforcing; and
- (c) the interests of the co-operative's other creditors; and
- (d) any other relevant matter.
- (4) The Supreme Court may make an order under subclause (1) on the application of a liquidator appointed for the purposes of winding-up the co-operative in insolvency.
- (5) An order under subclause (1) may also prohibit the holder of the charge from doing any or all of the following, except with the leave of the Supreme Court
  - (a) appointing a person as receiver of property of the co-operative under a power contained in an instrument relating to the charge;
  - (b) entering into possession, or taking control, of the property for the purpose of enforcing the charge;
  - (c) appointing a person to enter into possession or take control of the property for the purpose of enforcing the charge, whether as agent for the chargee or for the co-operative.

### 28. Effect of clauses 26 and 27

- (1) Except as expressly provided in clause 26 or 27, an order under that clause does not affect a charge on property of a co-operative.
- (2) Nothing in clause 26 or 27 limits any other power of the Supreme Court to remove, or otherwise deal with, a controller of property of a co-operative.

[Schedule 5 deleted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 193.]

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 487 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

### Co-operatives Act 2009

Schedule 6 Modifications to Corporations Act

**Division 1** Modifications to Corporations Act provisions applying under

section 316

cl. 1A

## Schedule 6 — Modifications to Corporations Act

[s. 316 and 387]

[Heading amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 194.]

### Division 1 — Modifications to Corporations Act provisions applying under section 316

[Heading inserted-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 195.]

### 1A. Modifications to winding-up and deregistration provisions: co-operatives

The Corporations Act Parts 5.4, 5.4A, 5.4B, 5.5, 5.6 and 5A.1 apply with the following modifications —

- section 461(h) is to be read as if the words "ASIC has stated in a report prepared under Division 1 of Part 3 of the ASIC Act that, in its opinion:" were deleted and the words "the Registrar has, because of an inquiry held under the Co-operatives Act 2009 (Western Australia) Part 15 Division 2 or 4, stated that:" were inserted;
- section 462(2)(h) does not apply; (b)
- a reference in section 464 to an investigation under the ASIC Act Part 3 Division 1 is to be read as a reference to an investigation or inquiry under this Act;
- (d) section 470(3) is to be read as if the words "order, and subsection 1274(2) applies in relation to the document containing those particulars and to the office copy as if they were documents lodged with ASIC." were deleted and the word "order." were inserted;
- (e) section 495 is to be read as being subject to section 317 of this Act;
- section 513B is to be read as if the following paragraph were (f) inserted after paragraph (d) —
  - (da) if, when the resolution was passed, a winding-up of the co-operative on the certificate of the Registrar was already in progress — on the date that certificate was given; or

page 488 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

- section 516 is to be read as if "together with any charges (g) payable by the member to the co-operative in accordance with the rules" were inserted after "past member";
- section 521 is to be read as being subject to section 322 of (h) this Act:
- section 542(3) is to be read as if (i)
  - in paragraph (c) the word "direct." were deleted and the words "direct; and" inserted; and
  - (ii) the following paragraph were inserted after paragraph (c) -
    - (d) for a winding-up on a certificate of the Registrar under the Co-operatives Act 2009 (Western Australia) section 314 — with the consent of the Registrar.
- a reference in section 544 to dealing with money under Part 9.7 is to be read as a reference to dealing with money under the Corporations Act Part 9.7 as applying under section 359 of this Act:
- a reference in section 565, 566 or 567 to 23 June 1993 is to be (k) read as a reference to 1 September 2010;
- section 580 is to be read as if the definition of external (1) administration matter were deleted and the following definition inserted
  - external administration matter means a matter relating to a winding-up of a co-operative under the Co-operatives Act 2009 (Western Australia) Part 12 Division 3 of or a participating co-operative under Part 14 Division 4 of that Act.
- (m) a reference in those Parts to a registered liquidator is to be read as including a reference to a person approved or appointed by the Registrar as a liquidator of a co-operative:
- a reference in those Parts to any provision of Part 2F.1 is to (n) be read as a reference to the appropriate provision of Part 4 Division 5 of this Act;
- those Parts are to be read subject to sections 67 and 322 of this Act for the purposes of determining the liability of

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] page 489 Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

Schedule 6 Modifications to Corporations Act

**Division 2** Modifications to Corporations Act provisions applying under

section 387

cl. 1

members and former members to contribute on a winding-up of a co-operative;

- a reference in section 601AA or 601AB to ASIC database is (p) to be read as a reference to the register of co-operatives kept under section 454 of this Act;
- section 601AB(1A) does not apply; (q)
- (r) a reference in section 601AC(1)(a) to section 413(1)(d) is to be read as a reference to section 352(3)(d) of this Act;
- a reference in section 601AE to crediting an amount to a (s) special account (within the meaning of the *Public* Governance, Performance and Accountability Act 2013 (Commonwealth)) is to be read as a reference to crediting an amount to a special purpose account (as defined in the Financial Management Act 2006 section 3);
- any other modifications, within the meaning of the Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001 Part 3, that are prescribed by the regulations.

[Clause 1A inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 195.]

### Division 2 — Modifications to Corporations Act provisions applying under section 387

[Heading inserted by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 196.]

### 1. Modifications to winding-up provisions: participating co-operatives

The Corporations Act Parts 5.4B and 5.6 apply with the following modifications —

- I(a)deleted]
- (b) a reference in those Parts to an application to wind-up a company under section 464 or Part 5.4A is to be read as a reference to an application by the Registrar under Part 14 Division 4;
- a reference in those Parts to a winding-up ordered by the Court under a provision of Part 5.4A is a reference to a winding-up ordered by the Court under Part 1 Division 4;

page 490 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]

- a reference in those Parts to an order under a provision of Part 5.4A is a reference to an order under section 386:
- for the purposes of an application by the Registrar to wind-up (e) a participating co-operative, those Parts apply, with such modifications as the circumstances require, as if a winding-up application had been made by the co-operative;
- those Parts apply as if a ground specified in section 386 were a ground for winding-up by the Court specified in the Corporations Act section 461;
- a reference in those Parts to an official liquidator is to be read (g) as a reference to a person approved by the Registrar as a liquidator of a co-operative;
- sections 467(4) and (5), 480(d), 481(5)(b), 513B, 517, 518, (h) 523, 524 and 544 do not apply;
- a reference in section 485(2) to persons entitled to any surplus is a reference to a person entitled to the surplus under section 388 of this Act;
- section 516 is to be read as if "together with any charges payable by the member to the co-operative in accordance with the rules" were inserted after "past member";
- Part 5.6 Division 6 Subdivision C does not apply; (k)
- a reference in section 565, 566 or 567 to 23 June 1993 is to be (la) read as a reference to 1 September 2010;
- (lb) section 580 is to be read as if the definition of external administration matter were deleted and the following definition inserted
  - external administration matter means a matter relating to a winding-up of a co-operative under the *Co-operatives* Act 2009 (Western Australia) Part 12 Division 3 of or a participating co-operative under Part 14 Division 4 of that Act.
  - a reference in those Parts to section 233 is to be read as a reference to Part 4 Division 5 of this Act:
- (m) those Parts are to be read subject to sections 67 and 322 of this Act for the purposes of determining the liability of

page 491 Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02] Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information

### Co-operatives Act 2009

Schedule 6 Modifications to Corporations Act

Division 2 Modifications to Corporations Act provisions applying under

section 387

cl. 1

members and past members to contribute on a winding-up of a co-operative;

any other modifications, within the meaning of Part 3 of the (n) Corporations (Ancillary Provisions) Act 2001, that are prescribed by the regulations.

[Clause 1 amended-by: No. 7 of 2016 s. 197.]

### **Notes**

This is a compilation of the Co-operatives Act 2009 and includes the amendments made by the other written laws referred to in the following table. The table also contains information about any reprint.

## **Compilation table**

Short title	Number and year	Assent	Commencement
Co-operatives Act 2009	24 of 2009	22 Oct 2009	s. 1 and 2: 2223 Oct 2009 (see s. 2(a)); Act other than s. 1, 2, 490, 491, Pt. 20 Div. 1 and 3: 1 Sep 2010 (see s. 2(b) and Gazette 13 Aug 2010 p. 3975); Pt. 20 Div. 1: 16 May 2011 (see s. 2(d) and Gazette 24 Jun 2011 p. 2516); s490 and 491 and Pt. 20 Div. 3: 1 Sep 2012 (see s. 2(c) and Gazette 13 Aug 2010 p. 3975)
Acts Amendment (Fair Trading) Act 2010 s. 180	58 of 2010	8 Dec 2010	1 Jan 2011 (see s. 2(c) and <i>Gazette</i> 24 Dec 2010 p. 6805)
Personal Property Securities (Consequential Repeals and Amendments) Act 2011 Pt. 4 Div. 4 (s. 37-44)	42 of 2011	4 Oct 2011	s. 44: 5 Oct 2011 (see s. 2(b))); s. 37-43: 30 Jan 2012 (see s. 2(c) and Cwlth Legislative Instrument No. F2011L02397 cl. 5 registered 21 Nov 2011)
Statutes (Repeals and Minor Amendments) Act 2014 s. 19	17 of 2014	2 Jul 2014	6 Sep 2014 (see s. 2(b) and <i>Gazette</i> 5 Sep 2014 p. 3213)
Corruption and Crime Commission Amendment (Misconduct) Act 2014 s. 39	35 of 2014	9 Dec 2014	1 Jul 2015 (see s. 2(b) and <i>Gazette</i> 26 Jun 2015 p. 2235)
Associations Incorporation Act 2015 s. 232	30 of 2015	2 Nov 2015	1 Jul 2016 (see s. 2(b) and Gazette 24 Jun 2016 p. 2291-2)

Compare 01 Jan 2017 [00-p0-04] / 04 Aug 2017 [01-a0-02]
Extract from www.slp.wa.gov.au, see that website for further information page 493

Short title	Number and year	Assent	Commencement
Co-operatives Amendment Act 2016	7 of 2016	14 Apr 2016	s. 1 and 2: 14 Apr-2016 (see-s. 2(a)); Act other than s. 1 and 2: 1-Jan-2017 (see s2(b) and Gazette 2 Dec-2016 p. 5381)
Reprint 1: The Co-operative above)	ves Act 2009 a	s at 4 Aug 2017	(includes amendments listed